

In the Name of Allah, the Most Gracious, the Most Merciful

DOOMSDAY

AND

LIFE AFTER DEATH

A systematic study of the complex realities life-after-death and the Doomsday; and comprehensive analysis of the ultimate fate of mankind and of the Earth, the Solar System and the Universe in the light of the Holy Quran and the latest scientific findings; pointing out new horizons of thought in developing a clear understanding of our future on earth, and of our ourselves, for the believers and the non-believers alike.

Atomic Scientist, Engineer

SULTAN BASHIR MAHMOOD

(Sitara-e-Imtiaz)

First Edition 1987

Published by, Holy Quran Research Foundation (HQRF)
60-C, Nazim-ud-Din Road, F-8/4, Islamabad

2nd Revised Edition 1991/1411

Ta-Ha Publishers Ltd. I Wynne Road,
London. S.W.9 OBB. And

3rd Revised Edition July 2006

Published by, Dar-ul-Hikmat International
60-C, Nazim-ud-Din Road, F-8/4, Islamabad

4th Revised Edition March 2010

Published by, Holy Quran Research Foundation (HQRF)
60-C, Nazim-ud-Din Road, F-8/4, Islamabad

Editing by Ahmed Thomson London U.K.

British Library Cataloguing in Publication Data

Mahmood, S. Bashir

Doomsday and life after death,

1. Islamic doctrine. Death & Future life
1. Title 297.23

Composers: Ms. Shabana Shakir & Malik Waqar Hussain

Price: Rs. 400/-

All right reserved

No part of this book may be reproduced, stored in
a retrieval system or transmitted by any means
without written permission of the author.

CONTENTS

ACKNOWLEDGMENT	7
PART – I.....	9
THE NATURE OF THE DOOMSDAY AND THE ULTIMATE FATE OF THE UNIVERSE.....	9
Chapter - 1	11
INTRODUCTION	11
Chapter - 2	25
THE NATURE OF DOOMSDAY	25
i. Minor Doomsdays	25
ii Major Events.....	30
iii Ultimate Event, The Universal Doomsday	33
iv. The Resurrection / the Day of Justice	35
V Day of Justice	36
Chapter - 3	39
RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE CATASTROPHIC EVENTS, AND MORAL DEGRADATION	39
Relationship between Sufferings and Morals	47
Changing Your Circumstances.....	48
Chapter - 4	57
MECHANISM OF THE UNIVERSAL DOOMSDAY	57
Scientific View about the Universal Doomsday.....	58
Theory of the Slow End of Universe	63
Mechanics of the Universal Doomsday as Seen From the Quran	67
Causes of Contraction	76
Revolving Universe.....	79
Folding Rate	80
New Universe.....	83
Overall Scenario of the Universe from the Beginning to the End	85
Chapter - 5	90
EVENTS LEADING TO THE UNIVERSAL DOOMSDAY	90
The Overall Scenario.....	99
PART II	104
DOOMSDAY OF THE EARTH AND THE SOLAR SYSTEM	104
Chapter - 6	106

INTRODUCTION OF THE DOOMSDAY OF THE EARTH AND THE SOLAR SYSTEM.....	106
Chapter - 7	114
EARTHLY DOOMSDAY.....	114
Chapter - 8	120
SIGNS OF THE APPROACHING DOOMSDAY AS SEEN FROM THE HOLY QURAN	120
A High Tech. Age	120
Space Travel.....	122
Great Scientific Age	123
Chapter - 09	127
SOME PERTINENT HAPPENINGS BEFORE THE EARTH'S DOOMSDAY AS TOLD BY THE PROPHET OF ALLAH (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم).....	127
1 Moral Degradation–A General Signs before the Doomsday 128	
2 Some Major Events before the Earthly Doomsday.....	134
3 Some Predictions of Historical Nature	136
4 State of Muslims	137
5. Prophecies Yet To Be Fulfilled	139
Lesson to Learn	142
Chapter – 10	144
THE TIMING AND THE LENGTH OF THE DOOMSDAY	144
The Timing of the Doomsday	145
Chapter – 11	151
SCIENTIFIC MODE OF THE EARTH'S DOOMSDAY.....	151
An Alternative View of the Doomsday of the Earth	155
Chapter – 12	161
MECHANICS OF THE EARTH'S DOOMSDAY AS SEEN FROM THE HOLY QURAN	161
Start of the Doomsday.....	161
a) A Great Crash:	161
b) A Great Explosion:	162
c) An Impact and Explosion:	162
The Contraction of the Earth and Explosion	163
Collision with an External Body	166
Earth will be Pushed out of its Orbit	169
Chapter - 13	172

SOME DISASTROUS EVENTS OF THE EARTH'S DOOMSDAY AND THEIR POSSIBLE CAUSES	172
i) Oceans will Boil	172
ii) Oceans Catch Fire	174
iii) Hydrocarbon in the Interior of Earth	174
iv) Earth's Atmosphere Filled with Smoke	175
v) The Rising of the Sun from the West.....	181
vi) Earthquakes and Great Commotion	181
vii) Mountains turning into sand	185
Chapter – 14	190
THE FATE OF THE MOON.....	190
i) The Catching of the Moon by the Sun	191
iii) The Breaking of the Moon into Pieces	194
Chapter – 15	195
THE DOOMSDAY OF THE SOLAR SYSTEM	195
Scientific Scenario of the End of the Solar System.....	201
Chapter – 16	205
THE SECOND BEGINNING: THE NEW UNIVERSE	205
Chapter – 17	213
LIFE IN OTHER WORLDS.....	213
The Quran in Other Worlds.....	221
Social Life in Other Worlds	224
Meeting with Living Beings of Other Worlds.....	226
Life in Interplanetary Space	227
PART III.....	232
HUMAN SOUL AND CCOUNTABILITY	232
THE ETERNAL LIFE	233
Chapter – 18	234
INTRODUCTION TO ETERNAL LIFE	234
Life and After Life	239
Chapter – 19	242
THE SECRET OF LIFE	242
i. Recognition of the Creator:.....	245
ii. Fear of God:.....	248
iii. Obedience to the Laws of Nature.....	249
Essence of Life	249
Unit Life	250
Manifestation of the Life.....	253
Degrees of Life.....	257

Mind of the Mater	258
Control of Events	259
Chapter – 20	263
RECORD KEEPING OF THE DEEDS AND WINTNESSING	263
Possible Mechanism	265
Chapter – 21	269
INTRODUCTION OF THE HUMAN SOUL	269
The Human Soul and the Human Life	270
Chapter – 22	281
LIFE AFTER DEATH.....	281
Chapter – 23	289
STATE OF DEATH AND AFTERWARDS.....	289
Nature of Death	290
Taking Out of Soul.....	293
Pain in Death	295
Graves – The Disposal Place of Souls (Burzakh).....	297
Reward and Punishment in the State of Graves	300
Chapter – 24	306
THE RESURRECTION AND LIFE IN THE NEW UNIVERSE.....	306
Chapter – 25	318
SOME REFLECTIONS ON THE DAY OF RESURRECTION AS TOLD BY THE PROPHET OF ALLAH	318
Chapter – 26	325
TO BELIEVE OR NOT TO BELIEVE	325
PART – IV	331
SUMMARY OF THE BEGINNING TO THE END.....	331
AN INDEX OF THE VERSES OF THE HOLY QURAN ON THE SUBJECT OF DOOMSDAY	332
II. Purpose	332
III. Objections of Non Believers about the Resurrection ...	334
IV. Great Events During the Earth’s Doomsday	334
V. The Events in the Heaven’s Doomsday	336
VI. The New Universe	337
VII. The Resurrection and Universal Justice	338
REFERENCES	341
INTRODUCTION TO THE HOLY QURAN RESEARCH FOUNDATION	346
ABOUT THE AUTHOR	350

ACKNOWLEDGMENT

In the name of Allah, the Beneficent, the Merciful; I dedicate this work to the best of mankind, the last of the Prophets of Allah, Muhammad (Peace be upon him), on whom was completed the religion of Islam, the religion of all the previous prophets; and to whom the Holy Quran was revealed through the angel Gibraeel for the guidance of all mankind. In his name I dedicate this work to the Muslim youth, the proud beholders of his heritage; and to my father, the Late Ch. Muhammad Sharif Khan, and to my mother who taught me to believe in Allah and His Messenger; and to my wife Nasim Kaifi Mahmood for her encouragement in my moments of despair in life; and lastly to my sons Asim, Ahmad and Shahzad, with the prayers that may Allah lead all of us to the right path.

My thanks are due to various friends and the founder members of the Holy Quran Research Foundation, especially Mr. Salim Mahmood, Mr. Farhat Ullah Babar, Ch. Fazal-e-Haq, Maj. Gen. (Retd.); Abdur-Rahman, Prof. Dr. M. Iqbal, Dr. M. Akram Sheikh, Ch. Zafarullah Khan, Mr. Zahid Aziz, Mian Rafique Anwar and Mr. Sharif Mughal for their valuable comments and help in the publication of this work. May Allah bless them all!

I am extremely grateful to many Scholars of Islam, particularly Mr. Panga Dilan Daulay from Jakarta, Mr.

T.D. Jamal-ud-Din, Tokya University, Japan, Dr. M. Yousaf Sarajova, Mr. Ahmad Thomson London, U.K. M/S TA-ha publishers London and Dr. Inamullah Khan, Secretary General Mutmar-e-Alam-e-Islami and Col. (R) Muhammad Sarwar, for their valuable suggestions to improve the subsequent editions of this work.

English translation of the verses of the Holy Quran has been adopted from Allama Abdullah Yousaf Ali⁴², Muhammad Marmaduke Pickthal³⁹, and Muhammad Asad¹⁵. May Allah reward them all for their services to Islam.

Sultan Bashir Mahmood (S.I)

20th April, 1991

PART – I

ULTIMATE UNIVERSE AND ITS ULTIMATE FATE

- NATURE OF THE DOOMSDAY
- RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN CATASTROPHIC EVENTS AND MORAL DEGRADATION
- MECHANISM OF THE ULTIMATE END OF THE UNIVERSE
- SOME EVENTS OF THE UNIVERSAL DOOMSDAY AS POINTED OUT IN THE HOLY QURAN AND THE SAYINGS OF THE HOLY PROPHET (PEACE BE UPON HIM)

“I claim credit for nothing. Everything is determined, the beginning, as well as the end, by forces over which we have no control. It is determined for the insect as well as for the star. Human beings, vegetables, or cosmic dust, we all dance to a mysterious tune, intoned in the distance by an invisible piper”.

Albert Einstein

Quoted at page 422,
“Einstein (the life and time)
by Ronald W. Clark,
Published, Harper Perennial,
New York, 2007.

“Mystery surrounds how order has emerged out of chaos in the Universe. The Present orderly structures and complex activity has somehow arisen from the featureless ferment of the big bang, in apparent defiance of the second law of thermodynamics which requires that order decreases, rather than increases, with time”.

PAUL DAVIES⁽¹⁰⁾
God and the New
Physics

Chapter - 1

INTRODUCTION

وَلِلَّهِ غَيْبُ السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ ۗ وَمَا أَمْرُ السَّاعَةِ إِلَّا
كَلَمْحِ الْبَصَرِ أَوْ هُوَ أَقْرَبُ ۗ إِنَّ اللَّهَ عَلَىٰ كُلِّ شَيْءٍ
قَدِيرٌ ۝

“And unto Allah belongs, the unseen of the Heavens and the Earth, and the matter of the Hour (of Doomsday), but as the twinkling of the eye, or it is nearer still. Lo, Allah is able to do all things” 16(77)

All the religions of the world and also modern science, believe that the World is going to end, but the question remains, “how”? When we look around at the vast skies studded with stars we cannot remain asking, “What will eventually happen to all this”? In the heart of our hearts, each one of us is also concerned about his/her own existence. Believe and atheists are equally bothered by the thought. “Is death the final goal of life?” “Is there something to look forward after passing through this beautiful World of ours? Is there any purpose in the Universe?”

These are indeed very pertinent questions, but hardly anyone can claim to know definite answer to any one

of them. Religion and science are both divided on these issues. If the former has mixed it with mythology, the latter has adulterated it with doubt. In this domain science and religion have differed more than any other thing, although both claim to seek “The Truth”. This book is an attempt to bring them closer with reference to science and the Holy Quran believed by the Muslims as the Revelation from the Creator of the worlds. It is an effort to probe into the Unknown, with the hope to at least partially satisfy the curiosity to know about the ultimate fate of ourselves and that of the Universe.

In the olden times, Greeks had advanced the hypothesis about the eternity of the Universe, meaning it had always existed like it. This notion, even now persists among some of the leading astronomers, who believe in the continuity of the Universe. According to this theory (1, 18) matter creates more matter, and the cosmos goes on expanding forever. They see no Beginning or the End of the Universe.

However, this view has been rejected by a large number of scientists. Based upon their observations of the formation of galaxies, the expansion of the Universe, the decay of matter, and study of the behaviour of elementary particles, they propose a finite Universe, both in terms of space and time i.e. Universe has a “Beginning” and an “End”.

On this, the popular scientific views were summed up in Geneva, in a conference of cosmologists and particle physicists held in November 1983. “It was said, “what we look back on as the “Big Bang” was a time of very high but not infinite density, a state to which the Universe will precisely return through collapse after its present expansion phase is over. Out of the high density phase, it will be born again, (with an exponential inflation phase), to repeat the cycle and infinitium (2)”.

As regards the various religions, according to Paul Davies¹⁰, “they differ greatly in their conception of the moment and manner of this cosmic demise. Some warn of an imminent catastrophe, of a world overtaken by an apocalyptic destruction”.

When the sinful will be judged sternly. Others teach about a forthcoming kingdom of Heaven which will replace the harsh and uncertain world we now live in. Hinduism and Buddhism incline towards a cyclic system in which the end of the current world follows with the rebirth of another world.

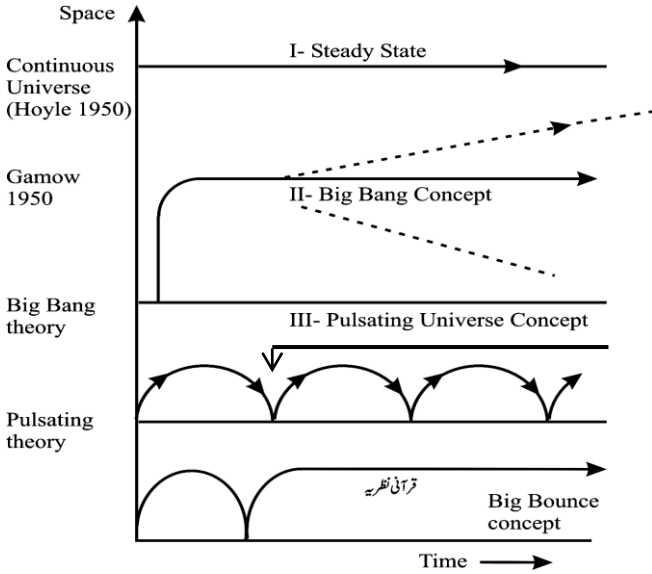


Fig: Concepts of the Creation of Universe

Subject of the Doomsday is closely connected with the creation of the Universe. Greeks thought that Universe had always existed; an idea which figures out in the modern theory of Steady State Universe, postulated by Fred Hoyle¹, but this has been superseded by the more widely accepted theory by George Gamow³⁷, that the Universe had a beginning and started with a great explosion called Big Bang; now it may last forever. A modification to the Big Bang theory is the pulsating Universe theory, that it keeps on repeating itself. More recent views are that Universe started with a Big Bang, it will fold itself back to its origin, and from there on, would restart in an exponential manner. This view is closer to the Quranic concept of the creation of the Universe.

However, on this subject the guidance received from the Holy Quran is most comprehensive and unparalleled in clarity. First of all, it tells that the Universe had a beginning. It is a created work in time and space, with a purpose; and Allah is its Originator, Who says in the Quran:-

مَا خَلَقْنَا السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضَ وَمَا بَيْنَهُمَا إِلَّا
بِالْحَقِّ وَأَجَلٍ مُّسَمًّى ۗ وَالَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا عَمَّا
أُنذِرُوا مُّعْرِضُونَ ۝

“We have not created the Heavens and the Earth (Universe) And all that lies between them but with a definite purpose, and for a pre-fixed measurement of time”. 46(3)

Thus according to the Holy Quran, everything in the Universe has a purpose and a program. After this purpose of existence is fulfilled, it will be replaced by ones better suited for new demands. The ultimate scenario is given by the following verse:-

كُلُّ مَنْ عَلَيْهَا فَانٍ ۝ وَيَبْقَىٰ وَجْهَ رَبِّكَ ذُو الْجَلَالِ
وَالْإِكْرَامِ ۝

“All that is there (in the Universe) will perish, except the Face of thy Lord, full of Majesty, Bounty and Honour”. 55(26-27)

Same theme is restressed in the verse 28(88):-

وَلَا تَدْعُ مَعَ اللَّهِ إِلَهًا آخَرَ لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا هُوَ قَدْ
كُلُّ شَيْءٍ هَالِكٌ إِلَّا وَجْهَهُ لَهُ الْحُكْمُ
وَالِيهِ تُرْجَعُونَ ○

“And call not unto any other god along with Allah, There is no God save Him. Everything will perish, save His Countenance. His is the command, and unto Him ye will be brought back”. 28(88)

From these verses we can derive that nothing can be everlasting. “Everything that has a beginning will have its end also” This is the law from the Creator of the Universe.

On this principle, we can say that even the very stable particles such as neutrons and protons cannot have infinite life but must decay with time. In the final analysis, whole of the Universe will be annihilated.

The everlasting Reality is that of Allah alone, the Sole Cause of everything.

Then there is the principle of “Finiteness” which follows the Divine scheme of pre-programmed events, about which there are various verses in the Holy Quran. For example it says:-

لِكُلِّ نَبَأٍ مُّسْتَقَرٌّ ذَوْسَوْفَ تَعْلَمُونَ ۝

“Every news (event) has an appointed time, And ye will come to know of it soon”. 6(67)

This is a great prediction also. The rule that “Every event has an appointed time” was not known in the days of the Prophet of Allah. But Quran said, “You will come to know of it soon”. Now we know of it, even if not fully, at least, partially. An easily comprehensible example of this is, decaying of radioactive elements at constant decay rates.

This principle also means that nature is logical in its design; and events would unfold themselves following a pre-set programme. This has been called Taqdeer in the Holy Quran i.e. “Destiny”, the in-built Divine measurement and design life of everything, which guides them to their natural ends. Following verses illustrate it further:-

سَبِّحْ اسْمَ رَبِّكَ الْأَعْلَى ۝ الَّذِي خَلَقَ

فَسَوَّي ۝ وَالَّذِي قَدَّرَ فَهَدَى ۝

“Glorify the Name of your Lord, Most high, Who creates, and then proportions, Who measures then guides” 87(1-3)

قَالَ رَبُّنَا الَّذِي أَعْطَى كُلَّ شَيْءٍ خَلْقَهُ ثُمَّ

هَدَى ۝

“Our Lord is He Who, gave everything its nature, Then guides them (through their life cycle). 20(50)

The meaning, hidden in the above verses are now easy to understand as science has seen the logic, measurement, predictable behaviour of things and has discovered natural laws which determine the way events may happen. But Quran goes beyond that. It also says that all that is in the Universe has been documented beforehand. On this theme the following verse is highly thought provoking:-

وَكُلَّ شَيْءٍ أَحْصَيْنَاهُ فِي إِمَامٍ مُّبِينٍ ۝

“And of all things, We have taken account in a Leader Book”. 36(12)

From the above verses, we can clearly say about the Universe that, in it there can be nothing haphazard or illogical, because it is against the very nature of the Creator Who measures and then guides 87(2). Thus, if one can understand laws framed by Allah and analyze the effect of all the variables involved therein, then every event must be predictable. But, since our reach in times and space is limited, and Universe is so vast and complex, mankind may never know, with certainty, of anything, about the Doomsday of the Universe. Sure knowledge can only be the Revelation from the Creator of the Worlds Himself.

The Holy Quran is that very Revelation, preserved word by word, nay syllable by syllable, in the purest form, exactly as was revealed by the Lord of the worlds on Muhammad, the last of His Messengers towards the mankind, completing the Message of all the previous Prophets. It is the whole Truth, a guidance to lead a happy and satisfied life in this world, a code to prepare for the time to come after death.

Though primarily concerned with such higher truths of creation of Universe, life, soul and life-after-death, yet in many of its verses, it has described the events concerning the beginning and the end of the present order of existence in a precise but comprehensive manner, to make us understand our own destiny in time and Space. When co-related such verses of Divine Revelation, it gives us a clear and comprehensive

scenario of the events leading to the Doomsday of our world and of the rest of the worlds in the Universe as well.

The book **“Doomsday and Life-after-Death”** is an effort to understand this complex subject with reference to the Quran and the recent scientific discoveries about the events related to the ultimate fate of the Universe. In this study we derive the hypothesis that Universal Doomsday is actually the culmination of various localized minor Doomsday events which always keep occurring in the cosmos. Thus Doomsday is a relative phenomena; there are minor Doomsday and major Doomsday. Accordingly, even at this very moment, somewhere in space, there is some star or planet which is there, now, but will not be there in the moments to come. In this scheme, day may not be too far off, when our Earth and Solar system will also meet their Doomsday. For us, no doubt, it would be a mighty event but for other Worlds, it may just pass over unnoticed in the vastness of the Universe. Finally, there will be the Day of the “Ultimate Fate” the final end of the entire order of the present existence. But even that is not the end really. It is to give birth to a “New Order of Existence”, which will then remain forever; a future built on the shadows of the past, a world as a consequence of the present World; a place of refinement, reward and punishment for all those who had been ever there in the frame work of time and space. In that framework, the human personality or

mind manifested by its soul will keep striving on the path having been traced by it during its previous worldly existence. There it will have consciousness but not the choice to change its course.

In this scheme Fig. 2 shows the various states of our existence, spread over three phases, history of which is found squeezed in the very opening of the Holy Quran; which says;

○ الْحَمْدُ لِلَّهِ رَبِّ الْعَالَمِينَ ○ الرَّحْمَنُ الرَّحِيمُ ○
○ مَلِكِ يَوْمِ الدِّينِ ○

“All Praise is for the Rabb, (Who arranges for sustenance of things even before they happen) of all the Worlds, The Compassionate throughout; and Kind always; The Sole Master of the Day of Judgment”. 1(1-3)

In the Fig. 2, phase one is the pre-Universe phase, existence of which is synonymous with the characteristic Rabb of the Creator which means, the one who pre-arranges all means of sustenance for the events to follow. Thus He created the pre-Universe, out of which He created the present Universe which is the Phase-II of our existence, a visible manifestation of His Compassion and Kindness all around. It will be followed by the 3rd and final phase of existence, that is the Phase of Accountability, which is correlated with

the Quranic description of the final Doomsday, the state when everything will return to Allah again. 53(42):-

From the events of life and death of a person, or of individual World, or of the entire Universe, the lesson which Quran wants us to learn is that we must make the best use of the time while we live on Earth. Life is too precious to waste. Just as everything in nature has a purpose, man must also discover the purpose of his/her own existence. According to the Quran, “It is to serve Allah and His creations”. When our time comes, each one of us will return to Him; who originated us in the first place. Perishable is body only. Our soul, the very “Me”, “the Spiritual Being of us”, is conserved forever. In this life we must develop it in the direction of our Creator as much as possible.

يَأْتِيهَا النَّاسُ ضُرْبَ مَثَلٍ ۖ فَاسْتَمِعُوا لَهُ ۗ إِنَّ
الَّذِينَ تَدْعُونَ مِنْ دُونِ اللَّهِ لَنْ يَخْلُقُوا ذُبَابًا
وَلَوْ اجْتَمَعُوا لَهُ ۗ وَإِنْ يَسْلُبْهُمُ الذُّبَابُ شَيْئًا لَا
يَسْتَنْقِذُوهُ مِنْهُ ضَعُفَ الطَّالِبُ وَالْمَطْلُوبُ ۝
مَا قَدَرُوا اللَّهَ حَقَّ قَدْرِهِ ۗ إِنَّ اللَّهَ لَقَوِيٌّ عَزِيزٌ ۝
اللَّهُ يَصْطَفِي مِنَ الْمَلَائِكَةِ رُسُلًا وَمِنَ النَّاسِ ۗ إِنَّ
اللَّهَ سَمِيعٌ بَصِيرٌ ۝ يَعْلَمُ مَا بَيْنَ أَيْدِيهِمْ وَمَا

خَلَفَهُمْ ۗ وَاللّٰهُ تَرْجِعُ الْاُمُورَ ۝ يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ
آمَنُوا ارْكَعُوا وَاسْجُدُوا وَاعْبُدُوا رَبَّكُمْ وَافْعَلُوا
الْخَيْرَ لَعَلَّكُمْ تُفْلِحُونَ ۝

“O Mankind! a similitude is coined, So pay ye heed to it. Lo! Those on whom you call beside Allah cannot create (even) a fly, though they combine together for this purpose; And if the fly took something from them, they could not rescue it from it,; So weak are (both) the seeker and the sought! They measure not Allah His rightful measure. Lo! Allah is Strong Almighty..... Lo! Allah chooses from the angels messengers, and (also) from mankind. He knows all that is before them, and all that is behind them And unto Allah all things are returned. O’ye who believe! Bow down and prostrate yourselves (before Allah) and worship your Lord, and do good deeds, that haply ye may prosper”.
22(73-77)

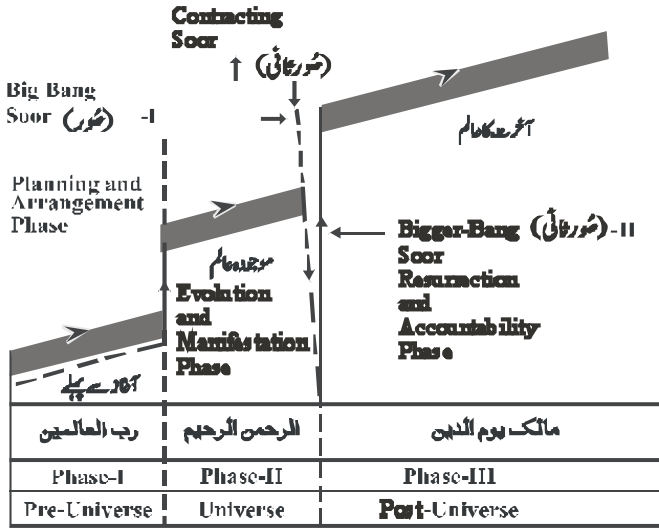


Fig. 2: Three Stages of the Existence:

Scenario of the Universe is spread over three phases, history of which we find squeezed in the very opening of the Holy Quran. A representation of this is depicted in the following figure. Here, phase one is the Pre-Universe, phase synonymous with the name Rabb of the Creator which means, the one who arranges from the idea to the finishing of an activity and provides all means of sustenance for the events to follow. Thus He created Pre-Universe, out of which He created the present Universe. This was followed by the evolution of Universe, the visible manifestation of His Compassion and Beauty which we see all around. This will be followed by the 3rd and the final phase of existence that is the phase of Accountability, connected with the Quranic concept of Doomsday, when everything will return to Allah.

Chapter - 2

THE TYPES OF DOOMSDAY

إِنَّهُ هُوَ يُبْدِئُ وَيُعِيدُ ○

“No doubt, it is He (Allah) Who creates and recreates, from the very beginning”. 85(13)

As you can see from the above verses the Holy Quran gives a dynamic view of the Universe high-lighting that the process of creation and recreation is a continuous activity since the very beginning. In this process, sometimes there occur major shake-ups and revolutionary changes in nature also. Doomsday represents such changes. They may be classified into the following four categories:-

- i. Minor Events
- ii. Major Events
- iii. Ultimate Events, the Universal Doomsday
- iv. The Resurrection and Day of Justice

i. Minor Doomsdays

Minor Doomsdays are of a routine nature, part of the continuous Divine process of creation and recreation. They represent step changes in the evolution of the World. In their scope, they are generally limited to a particular Earth, or even they may be localized affairs

affecting a small region of the Earth only. Death of an individual is nor less than the Doomsday for him. Depending upon their severity, they can be further classified in the following types:-

- a. Sub Events: These represent catastrophies on a national or global scale, but life continues normally after they have passed over. There have been many such events which wiped out entire civilizations in the past. Examples are; the Flood of Nuh, the Ice ages, the catastrophic fall of meteors etc. They are due to the sins of people. The Holy Quran refers to many such events in its various verses as a reminder for people to reflect into the fate of the earlier generations of mankind on the Earth.

The Quran shows a relationship between the fate of nations and their state of morality. Which we shall discuss in detail in chapter – 2. When a nation sinks deep into immoral practices then its Doomsday is hastened over it. The following verses correlate the history of the rise and fall of nations with their moral rise and fall.

فَاخَذْتُهُمُ الصَّيْحَةَ بِالْحَقِّ فَجَعَلْنَاهُمْ غُثَاءً ؕ
فَبَعْدًا لِّلْقَوْمِ الظَّالِمِينَ ۝ ثُمَّ أَنشَأْنَا مِنَّمِ
بَعْدِهِم مَّنْ قُرُونًا آخَرِينَ ۝ مَا تَسْبِقُ مِن أُمَّةٍ

أَجْلَهَا وَمَا يَسْتَخِرُونَ ۝ ثُمَّ أَرْسَلْنَا رَسُولَنَا
 تَتْرَاطُ كُلَّمَا جَاءَ أُمَّةً رَسُولُهَا كَذَّبُوهُ فَاتَّبَعْنَا
 بَعْضَهُمْ بِبَعْضٍ وَجَعَلْنَاهُمْ أَحَادِيثَ ۖ فَبُعْدًا
 لِقَوْمٍ لَا يُؤْمِنُونَ ۝

“So they were rightly seized by a mighty blast, And We turned them into rubbish, a good riddance of the wicked people. Then after them We raised another generation. No nation can live beyond its allotted time, or lag behind. So we made one follow the other (to its Doom) and turned them into by-gones.” 23(41-44)

Doomsdays is a routine phenomena in the Universe, as part of its dynamism. Figure below shows five types of Doomsdays, starting with the death of an individual, to the Resurrection.

1. *Death of the Individual*
2. *Earthly calamities*
3. *Complete destruction of the Earth*
4. *Doomsday of the Solar Systems*
5. *The Universal Doomsday*
6. *The Resurrection*

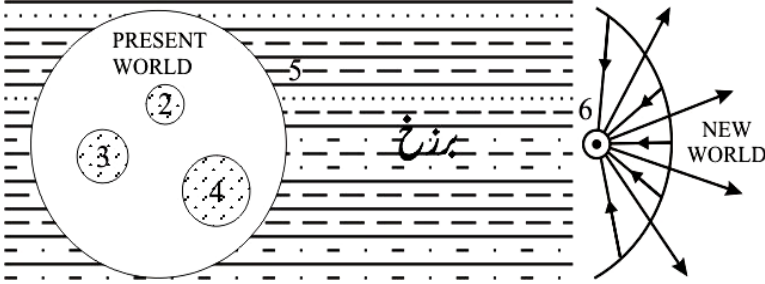


Fig- 3: Steps Leading to the Universal Doomsday In

Universe each thing has a prefixed destiny and created for a finite period only. The Holy Quran says:-

مَا خَلَقَ اللَّهُ السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضَ وَمَا بَيْنَهُمَا إِلَّا
 بِالْحَقِّ وَأَجَلٍ مُّسَمًّى ۗ وَإِنَّ كَثِيرًا مِّنَ النَّاسِ
 بِلِقَائِ رَبِّهِمْ لَكٰفِرُونَ ۝

“Allah created not the Heavens and the Earth and all that is between them, save with truth, and for a destined end. But truly many of the mankind are disbelievers in the meeting with their Lord”... 30(8)

Thus even the heavens and the earths are not forever. They will perish at their turns and so will be the whole Universe. The same is true of the individuals and of the nations also, as said in the Holy Quran:

وَلِكُلِّ أُمَّةٍ أَجَلٌ ۖ فَإِذَا جَاءَ أَجْلُهُمْ لَا

يَسْتَأْخِرُونَ سَاعَةً وَلَا يَسْتَقْدِمُونَ ۝

“And every nation has its term, and when its term comes they cannot put it off an hour, nor yet advance it”
7(34).

Usually they fall on a nation as a whole, all the good and the bad suffer alike. The Prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) explained this in the following words:-

Narrated Ibn Uman: Allah’s Apostle (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) said, “if Allah sends punishment upon a nation it befalls upon the whole population indiscriminately and then they will be resurrected (and judged) according to their deeds.”

- b. Overall Earth’s Doomsday: This is a relatively major catastrophe which may fall on all people of the Earth. it is a scene of general destruction. But on Universal scale, even this will be of little significances. A glimpse of this event is visible from the following verses. It will be such a sudden incident that the inhabitants of the Earth will be caught in surprise.

وَيَقُولُونَ مَتَى هَذَا الْوَعْدُ إِن كُنتُمْ صَادِقِينَ ۝

مَا يَنْظُرُونَ إِلَّا صَيْحَةً وَاحِدَةً تَأْخُذُهُمْ وَهُمْ
يَخِصِّمُونَ ۝ فَلَا يَسْتَطِيعُونَ تَوْصِيَةً وَلَا إِلَىٰ
أَهْلِهِمْ يَرْجِعُونَ ۝

“Further, they ask, (about the Doomsday) when will this promise (come to pass), if what ye say is true?” “They will not want for aught, but a single blast. It will seize them while, they are disputing among themselves, Then, no chance will they have, to dispose (of their affairs), nor even to return to their own people.” 36(48-50).

Obviously these verses speak of the Doomsday of the Earth. That will end human’s life on it. But Universe will keep on even after that. Doomsday of other Worlds also come at their own turns in a similar fashion.

ii Major Events

Major events are those which happen on a cosmological scale and involve the destruction of complete solar Systems. On somewhat larger scale these may also destroy a part or all of an entire galaxy.

The following Quranic verses speak of such a catastrophic event which will destroy our Solar System, and as some parts of our galaxy as well.

إِذَا الشَّمْسُ كُوِّرَتْ ۝ وَإِذَا النُّجُومُ انْكَدَرَتْ ۝

“What for the Day, when the Sun is folded up, when the stars fall, losing their light.” 81(1-2)

These verses, no doubt, refer to a larger scale catastrophic destroying our Solar System and a part of our galaxy, but still, it is not the destruction of the whole of the Universe. The Quranic verses 55(29-30) picture this dynamism with the proclamation that each moment in the life of the Universe, is a day of new splendor for the Great Creator.

يَسْأَلُهُ مَنْ فِي السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ ۚ كُلُّ يَوْمٍ هُوَ

فِي شَأْنٍ ۝ فَبِأَيِّ آلَاءِ رَبِّكُمَا تُكَذِّبِينَ ۝

“Of Him seek (their needs) each one in Heavens and the Earth. Everyday, He is in the New Splendour. Then which of the favours, of your Lord will ye deny.” 55(29-30)

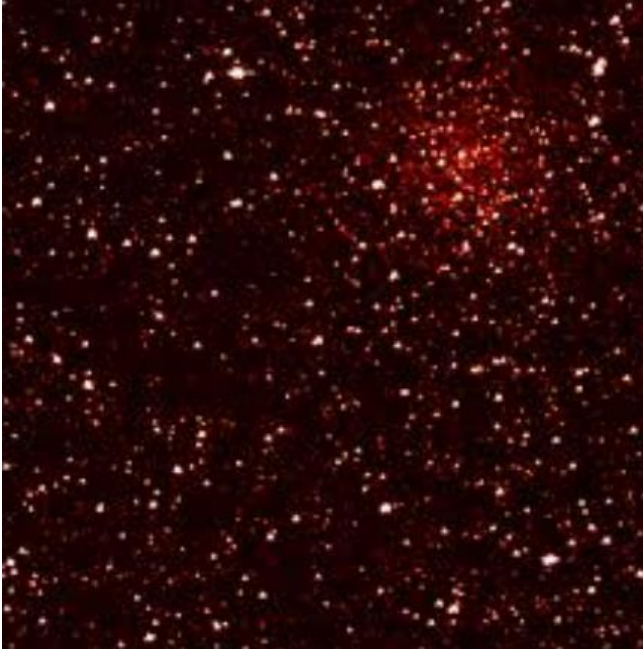


Fig. 4: Small scale Doomsdays of the stars, solar systems and of the planets are a routine phenomenon in the Universe which consists of millions of galaxies, while each galaxy may consist of trillions of heavenly bodies. Even by our best telescopes we can only see a part of the Heavenly World. What is beyond that, nobody knows. But the astronomers have seen that Heavens are extremely dynamic organisms. Here thousands of the stars are dying and many more get birth at the same time. The photograph of the Heaven taken with a 10 inch f/4,5 Telescope, by the Australian Chris Gloyd, shows the part of the heavenly world only. Who can say that the bright nebula at the top right corner was not once a living World which is undergoing its Doomsday now?

It is to be noted that, saying “Of Him seek their needs each one in the Heaven and the Earth” means, there must be living beings in other heavenly worlds. All these beseech their Creator for sustenance. “Every day, He is in new splendour”, also means that Universe is not a passive organism, but a dynamic active system where acts of creation and recreation always lead to more splendid creations.

This type of major Doomsday is always associated with a large scale destruction of the heavenly worlds. Cosmos is witnessing such Doomsdays in large numbers every day. Planets, solar systems and heavenly worlds are being destroyed and recreated as a routine in the Universe.

The Prophet of Allah, Muhammad (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) told that with the approaching ultimate end, frequency of such destructive happenings in the cosmos will increase beyond all proportions. He told that frequent showers of the meteorites, will be a major indication of the coming of the major Doomsday.

iii Ultimate Event, The Universal Doomsday

This will happen once and for all, and will involve the whole of the Universe. That will be the end of everything but whom Allah may save. The following revelation of the Holy Quran predict this total annihilation of the present cosmic order.

وَلَا تَدْعُ مَعَ اللَّهِ إِلَهًا آخَرَ لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا هُوَ
 كُلُّ شَيْءٍ هَالِكٌ إِلَّا وَجْهَهُ لَهُ الْحُكْمُ
 وَإِلَيْهِ تُرْجَعُونَ ○

“And call not any other god along with Allah. There are no God save Him. Everything will perish except His Countenance, His is the Command, and Unto Him ye will be brought back”. 28(88)

كُلُّ مَنْ عَلَيْهَا فَانٍ ○ وَيَبْقَى وَجْهَ رَبِّكَ
 ذُو الْجَلَالِ وَالْإِكْرَامِ ○

“All that is there will perish, Except the Face of your Lord, Full of Majesty, Bounty and Honour.” 55(26-27)

Thus the ultimate event means the end of the entire order of the present physical Universe, reversing back to the original state of the pre-Universe, when there was nothing but God alone, a state of total “Nothingness”.

iv. The Resurrection / the Day of Justice

This is the last event of the present phase of existence. All the minor and major Doomsdays will culminate in it. This will only happen once and mark the beginning of the New Universe, much larger and grander than the entire order of present existence.

The Day of Resurrection will also be initiated suddenly as told in the following verses of the Holy Quran:

يَوْمَ تُبَدَّلُ الْأَرْضُ غَيْرَ الْأَرْضِ وَالسَّمَوَاتُ
وَبَرَزُوا لِلَّهِ الْوَاحِدِ الْقَهَّارِ ۝

(Thank of) the Day, "When the Earth will be changed to other than the Earth and also the heavens, and they will come forth unto Allah, The One, The Compeller." 14(48)

This revelation provides a very important piece of information about what will happen after the Universal Doomsday. It clearly tells, that after that great catastrophe, a new Universe will be born, possibly from the debris of the previous one. New Universe will have new types of life-supporting-bodies. Holy Quran informs that, though they may resemble in shape and style with the things of this World, but in reality they will be different.

At its peak, all the people of all the times will be brought back to life and judged according to their deeds performed in their previous lives. In the new Universe there will be Jannat the abode of the righteous, and Jahannam, the abode of the wicked. The following are some of the Quranic verses highlighting the events of the Day of Resurrection:

وَنُفِخَ فِي الصُّورِ فَإِذَا هُمْ مِنَ الْأَجْدَاتِ إِلَىٰ
رَبِّهِمْ يَنْسِلُونَ ○

“The Trumpet shall be sounded, when behold! from their graves Mankind will then rush forth to their Lord.” 36 (51)

V Day of Justice

This will follow the Resurrection. It will be a Day, spread over, thousand or our Earthly years, may be millions. This will be the Day when each soul will be duly and justly rewarded for its deeds performed in their previous lives, where they had the freedom to choose between the right and the wrong.

فِيَوْمَئِذٍ لَا يُسْأَلُ عَنْ ذَنْبِهِ إِنْسٌ وَلَا جَانٌّ ○
فَبِأَيِّ آلَاءِ رَبِّكُمَا تُكَذِّبِينَ ○ يُعْرِفُ

المُجْرِمُونَ بِسِيمِهِمْ فَيُؤْخَذُ بِالنَّوَاصِي
وَالْأَقْدَامِ ۝ فَبِأَيِّ آلَاءِ رَبِّكُمَا تُكَذِّبِينَ ۝

“On that Day no question will be asked of mankind or Jinn as to their sins; Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny? For the sinners will be known by their marks, And they will be seized by their fore locks, and their feet; Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye, deny?” 55(39-42)

After the announcement of rewards and punishments, people will be sent to their final abodes. Some will go to hell and some to paradise. Thereafter there will be everlasting life. About which verses 55(44-47) say:-

هَذِهِ جَهَنَّمُ الَّتِي يُكَذِّبُ بِهَا الْمُجْرِمُونَ ۝
يَطُوفُونَ بَيْنَهَا وَبَيْنَ حَمِيمٍ ۝ فَبِأَيِّ آلَاءِ
رَبِّكُمَا تُكَذِّبِينَ ۝ وَلَمَنْ خَافَ مَقَامَ رَبِّهِ
جَنَّتَن ۝ فَبِأَيِّ آلَاءِ رَبِّكُمَا تُكَذِّبِينَ ۝

*“This is Hell which the sinners deny,
In its midst and in the midst of*

boiling hot water, where they will wander around; Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny? But for the one who fears while standing before his/her Lord, there will be two Jannat. Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?"
55(43-47)

Chapter - 3

RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE CATASTROPHIC EVENTS, AND MORAL DEGRADATION

Why are there sufferings? Why do catastrophes happen which kill thousands of people in no time? What is that God, who punishes His own creations? These questions are not strange. Many put them boldly, and many whisper them in their hearts. Holy Quran tells that, it is not Allah, but the man himself who is actually responsible for his misfortunes. Allah wrongs not even by the weight of an atom.

إِنَّ اللَّهَ لَا يَظْلِمُ مِثْقَالَ ذَرَّةٍ وَإِنْ تَكَ

حَسَنَةً يُضْعِفْهَا وَيُؤْتِ مِنْ لَدُنْهُ أَجْرًا

عَظِيمًا ○

“Lo! Allah wrongs not even by the weight of an atom And if there is a good deed, He will, double it, And will give (the doer) from His presence an immense reward” 4(40)

How is the man responsible for his misfortunes, particularly when he is always greedy for his benefits? Why should he work for his own misfortunes?

In answer to these questions, the Quran tells that in the overall scenario mankind really do not know what is ultimately good for them and what is bad. The man follows his ambitions blindly and often has pit falls. Many a times he shuns from a thing which is really good for his own future. In this respect he is like a child. For example, though education is good for him, but if the child has a choice, he, will go for playthings. But his parents, knowing the worth of education, even force him to go to school and work hard on books. Similar is the case of the mankind. Their Creator knows what is the best for them in this life and in the life Hereafter. For their sake He has been sending His Prophets and Messengers in all ages to help them to clearly see the right path. The last of this long series has been Muhammad (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم), who was sent with the Holy Quran, the last and the latest edition of the Divine guidance. If mankind acts upon its teachings they will always be on safer side.

The rule is that if an individual defies the moral laws of nature, he may escape punishment in this life; but, when majority of the members of a society or nation adopt callous attitudes to the dictates of the Divine Revelation, they are made to suffer collectively for their sins in this life also. Prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) had told, “When Allah sends punishment on a nation, it befalls upon the whole population indiscriminately; However after death, they will be resurrected and judged according to their deeds.”

The Holy Quran links the national catastrophes with the moral degradation of the majority of the individuals of a nation. It repeatedly describes the fateful events of nations which had defied the Divine moral laws and ultimately wiped out from the face of the Earth. Then came the new generations after them who, they prospered as long as they follow the Divine laws but as they downgraded morally they were also wiped out to give room for the better ones.

The hypothesis that human sufferings are caused by moral degradation, is of course, a radical concept which for those with a purely materialistic approach to life, will be difficult to grasp. However, fact of the matter is the same as told in the Holy Quran leads us to the civilization that “When a society becomes degraded and decays to such a degree that it loses its utility for a moral civilization, then its Doomsday is hastened on it. Ultimately, it is wiped out from the physical framework of life.” The process happens in phases. In the first instance, they are served with minor warnings to understand and mend their ways. But as they reach the point of no return, the process of accountability is accelerated and ultimately destroyed through catastrophic natural disasters. Examples of such catastrophes given in the Holy Quran are; large scale epidemics, national quarrels, social disorders, wars, earthquakes, volcanoes, winds and floods; fall of meteorites and other natural agents of destruction.

History of the World is witness of these happenings, but historians, analyze them differently.

To invite our attention to the real causes of the catastrophes we quote herein for the Holy Quran a few examples of punishments which fell on the wicked people in the past.

وَلَقَدْ أَرْسَلْنَا نُوحًا إِلَىٰ قَوْمِهِ فَلَبِثَ فِيهِمْ
أَلْفَ سَنَةٍ إِلَّا خَمْسِينَ عَامًا فَأَخَذَهُمُ
الطُّوفَانُ وَهُمْ ظَالِمُونَ ۝

“And We sent Noah to his people, and He lived with them, a thousand years minus fifty, Then they were caught by the Deluge, for they were evil.” 29(14)

This was the case of an immoral nation destroyed by a large scale flood. In the following verse is given the plight of the sinners who were divested by earthquake:-

وَالِى مَدِينٍ آخَاهُمْ شُعَيْبًا ۖ فَقَالَ يَقَوْمِ اعْبُدُوا
اللَّهَ وَارْجُوا الْيَوْمَ الْآخِرَ وَلَا تَعْتُوا فِي الْأَرْضِ
مُفْسِدِينَ ۝ فَكَذَّبُوهُ فَأَخَذَتْهُمُ الرَّجْفَةُ فَأَصْبَحُوا

فِي دَارِهِمْ جُنْمِينَ ۝

To Midain We sent their brother Shu'eyb He said, O, people, worship God, And be ready for the Day of Resurrection; Do not do evil. And create not mischief in the land. But they denied him and (ultimately) were seized by an earthquake, and lay overturned in their homes in the morning” 29(36-37).

Another example of the punishment is narrated in the verse 29(38). It is about the people of Aad and Thamud, who were powerful nations of their times, but in the end, were also destroyed by natural catastrophes due to their misdeeds.

وَعَادًا وَثَمُودًا وَقَدْ تَبَيَّنَ لَكُمْ مِنْ مَسْكِنِهِمْ فَد
وَزَيْنَ لَهُمُ الشَّيْطَانُ أَعْمَالَهُمْ فَصَدَّهُمْ عَنِ
السَّبِيلِ وَكَانُوا مُسْتَبْصِرِينَ ۝

“And Aad & Thamud, (their fate) will be clear to you from their habitation, (How they were destroyed) For Satan had made their deeds look Attractive to them, And turned them away from

the path of (Allah) And yet they were a people with acumen.” 29(38)

The following verse of the Quran gives a general account of the different modes of punishment used to bring about the premature Doom of immoral nations.

فَكُلًّا أَخَذْنَا بِذُنُوبِهِ ۖ فَمِنْهُمْ مَنۢ أَرْسَلْنَا عَلَيْهِ
حَاصِبًا ۖ وَمِنْهُمْ مَّنۢ أَخَذَتْهُ الصَّيْحَةُ ۖ وَمِنْهُمْ
مَّنۢ خَسَفْنَا بِهِ الْأَرْضَ ۖ وَمِنْهُمْ مَّنۢ أَغْرَقْنَا ۖ
وَمَا كَانَ اللَّهُ لِيُظْلِمَهُمْ وَلٰكِن كَانُوا أَنفُسَهُمْ
يَظْلِمُونَ

“So We seized each one of them (the wrongdoers) in his sin; Against some We sent a violent hurricane, and of them was he who was overtaken by the awful Cry; And some We submerged under Earth; And some We drowned; It was not for God to wrong them, but they wronged against themselves” 29(40)

These types of catastrophes do happen nowadays also. If there were a Prophet live today he could clearly tell us, what initiated them. But since there is not going to

be any more Prophets after Muhammad (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم), therefore, it is upto the intellectuals of each age to analyze the causes with reference to the Quran and diagnose the real reasons of sufferings of mankind to search for their cure.

In this respect the last part of the verse 29(40) is of great importance for mankind. It reassures that punishment of societies is due to their own faults. It is not for God to wrong them but they wrong against themselves. A nation will go on living happily as long as it follows the Divine social and moral laws; expounded by the Prophets of Allah, which for our age, are clearly preserved in the Holy Quran, the last Divine Book for all mankind.

The rule that misfortunes in the world are due to man's own wrong doings is not only true for the nations but also for the individuals. This is seen very clearly from the following verse of the Divine revelation.

مَا أَصَابَكَ مِنْ حَسَنَةٍ فَمِنَ اللَّهِ وَمَا
أَصَابَكَ مِنْ سَيِّئَةٍ فَمِنْ نَفْسِكَ ط

“Whatever of good befalls thee, it is from Allah, And whatever of ill befalls thee, it is from thyself” 4(79).

From the categorical Divine command of verse 29(40) that “It was not for Allah to wrong them, but they

wronged against themselves;” And from the verse 4(79) that “Whatever of ill befalls thee, it is from thyself;” we can say with certainty that mankind is directly or indirectly himself responsible for his misfortunes.”

In this context the sufferings may be classified into the following three types.

- i. Those caused by man on himself due to his own carelessness misdeeds, misjudgments, mismanagements, bad intentions and immoral practices etc.
- ii. Those caused by one individual on another individual. Their cause is very often due to the man’s inherent greed, grudge and lust to enslave others. Hereditary diseases, bad customs and correct over crimes and some of the parents and crimes of society at large one is generally responsible for misfortunes of their new generation.
- iii. The third and the biggest cause of inflictions are due to the overall follies of nations. An example of this is pollution of environment, by which innocent and wicked all suffer together. In many cases, even the future generations, yet to be born, suffer due to the misdeeds of the gone-by generations. International wars are another example of those types of follies.

Relationship between Sufferings and Morals

Knowledge of the relationship between sufferings and the moral values should be of immense importance to the leaders keen for reformation and development. If they believe in Allah and His Messenger, then it is easy for them to realize that it is the spiritual and moral degradation, which actually is the final cause of misfortunes of their people. For them, the first step toward improving the lot of their nation is to strive to improve the moral standards of the individuals comprising that nation.

However, the message of Holy Quran on this issue is of great importance for social scientists also. In the domain of cause and effect this is a revolutionary concept which needs to be further analyzed and understood by them to develop a relationship between the natural catastrophes such as earthquakes, floods, hurricane, meteor showers, wars, epidemics etc. and the spiritual and moral degradation of a society.

In the materialistic scientific approach, reasons for occurrence of such events are attributed solely to physical laws. But with reference to the Divine Book we see a new dimension in the study of human sufferings. Then we will say that all events are governed by two types of causes i.e. Spiritual Causes and Physical Causes.

The Quran also guides us to the fact that spiritual causes precede physical causes. In other words what we say in that physics cannot be separated from the metaphysics. In the domain of social life of nations, metaphysics governs the physic. According to this philosophy, occurrence of events may be represented as follows:-

Meta Physical causes + Physical causes → Events
or
Moral Causes + Physical causes → Events
or
Meta physics + Physics → Events

This is to say that events first form in the minds of people; filthy minds give birth to filthy events, healthy minds give birth to healthy events.

Changing Your Circumstances

If you want to change the course of events, you will first need to change the minds of people. The law of the Holy Quran is; “you cannot change your state unless you change what is hidden in your minds.”

إِنَّ اللَّهَ لَا يُغَيِّرُ مَا بِقَوْمٍ حَتَّى يُغَيِّرُوا مَا بِأَنْفُسِهِمْ ط

“Lo! Allah changes not the condition of a folk, until they first change, that which is in their own selves.” 13(11)

This is the fundamental social law for change, applicable equally to the individuals, to the societies, to the nations, and to the World as a whole. If you want to change your circumstances you must first change your own mind. This is a reminder to science also which solely relies upon the materialistic approach to life. It needs to learn from the Divine Revelation that there is a force beyond the physics also, which actually governs and controls the physical laws. This is what we call the “Mind”. On the microscopic level there is mind of an individual, and on the macroscopic level there is also the collective mind of the society, of a nation and of the world as a whole. We may equate these as follows:-

Sum of the Minds of the individuals	=	Mind of the Society
Sum of the Minds of the societies	=	Mind of the nation
Sum of the Minds of the nations	=	Mind of the world

Collective mind force of the societies and of the nations determines their future and decides their rise and fall on the scene of the world. Thus cumulative mind is the greatest force in the world. If the cumulative “Mind Force” of a particular nation is greater than the “Mind Force” of the rest of the World, it can change the course of the history in its favour. A man whose individual “Mind Force” is greater than the cumulative mind force of the society, he can dominate and take the society along with him. He can move the physical laws in his favour as there is a mysterious

relationship between the physical and spiritual laws, i.e. Mind over rides the Matter.

How does it work?

When the mind desires something, matter begins to react. For example, when a person makes up his mind, first of all the matter in his body receives the command of the mind. Then the matter around in support of his desire begins to adapt itself according to the mind of the individual. On a larger scale, similarly the mind of the society shapes matter in a larger way. So is the Mind of the world.

It is the sum total of the minds of the nations and collectively it modifies the world affairs. Thus the relationship between meta-physics and physics relative to world affairs is like the master-slave relationship. In this case Physics is the slave of the Metaphysics.

Rationale of this hypothesis, as we can also see in the Holy Quran guides that the mind is not intelligence but a characteristics of the Human soul. Immoral thoughts and deeds corrupt the soul and degrade the mind, which ultimately, to escape further frustration, tension and immorality, may trigger the physical law to its own destruction. In this regard it may choose, a well planned suicide or an un-planned accident, it matters little. The materialistic then sits down to investigate the cause of the calamity in terms of physical laws,

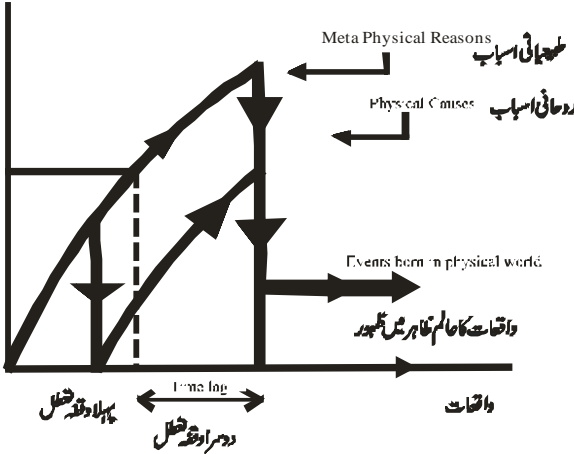


Fig.5: Meta Physical causes precede the physical causes.

Metaphysical causes trigger the physical causes. There is time lag between them. Events are first born in the Metaphysical World, and after some time they appear in the Physical World. In this chain human mind is the primover of the individual, society and the world at large. The Mind power over rides the Physical forces. In this process things first shape in the minds of people; which shape the behaviour; and then behaviour shapes the events.

Events trigger as the Metaphysical causes exceed a critical dimension. Nature of the events depends upon the state of mind. Change for the good needs good minds. Evil would only breed destruction and wrath of God.

Spiritual causes lead to Physical causes

Physical causes lead to Events

Events lead to Consequences

and assign the causes to such and such material reasons; ignoring what had actually triggered those physical conditions. Perhaps it was due to the sick soul of the individual or of the society or of the nation as a whole which influenced the physical forces to obey them and caused whatever had happened.

A relationship between metaphysical causes and physical causes is shown in Fig. 5, according to which the former proceeds; and on reaching a critical limit it triggers the latter. We get a clue from Holy Prophet about this relationship also who told that near the Domsday, moral degradation would be at its climax and therefore afflictions will also be their at climax.

It is narrated by Abdullah and Abu Musa; that the Prophet (صلى الله عليه) (وآله وسلم), said “Near the Hour of Doom that will be the time upon the religious ignorance will spread, knowledge will be taken away and there will be much Al-Harj which means large scale killing.” Thus from here we can say that today so much Al-Harj in the world is due to the negligence of true religion and spread of the false dogmas; and lack of knowledge of the teachings of the Prophets.

It another Hadith, narrated by Abu Huraira: The Prophet (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) said, “Near the Doomsday time will pass rapidly because of indulging in the pleasures of the world and forgetting one’s duties towards Allah; good deeds will decrease, selfishness and misersness will be order of the day, then afflictions will appear and there will be much “Al-Harj”. They said, “O’ Allah’s Apostle! What is Al-Harj? He said, “Killing! Killing!”. These are the sufferings caused by the man upon the man, due to their bad deeds and intentions.” (Bukhari)

A further explanation of the hypothesis that why does metaphysics proceed physics, or why the physical causes are triggered by the metaphysical causes, may be seen later in Chapter 19 of this book, which proposes the theory that each atom is not only a stable particle of matter but also the basic living unit of existence which has an elementary mind of its own. Thus an atom is not a lifeless building block of matter but an integration of “life, mass and mind.” Through the faculty of the mind of its atoms, the matter follows and obeys the laws of nature in obey on to Allah Subhana-Hu. Since human beings possess the most

developed minds, they can therefore, interact with matter directly through metaphysics via the minds of things. Vice-versa, things are affected by the spiritual inclinations of human beings for their good or bad. Thus metaphysical values in the environment affect the physics of the world around i.e. metaphysical causes precede physical causes.

The Holy Quran summarizes this philosophy plainly and clearly in its revelations again and again, warning mankind to mend their ways to save themselves from the Doom in this World and the World Hereafter.

فَأَصَابَهُمْ سَيِّئَاتُ مَا كَسَبُوا وَالَّذِينَ ظَلَمُوا
 مِنْهُ هُوَ لَآءٍ سَيُصِيبُهُمْ سَيِّئَاتُ مَا كَسَبُوا
 وَمَا هُمْ بِمُعْجِزِينَ ○

So there befell them the evils of that which they had earned. And those who go wrong, the evil that they earn will fall upon them They cannot escape the consequences. 39(51)

إِنَّهُ لَا يُفْلِحُ الظَّالِمُونَ ○

“Verily! The exploiters will not farewell.” 6(135)

فَقُطِعَ دَابِرُ الْقَوْمِ الَّذِينَ ظَلَمُوا وَالْحَمْدُ لِلَّهِ
رَبِّ الْعَالَمِينَ ○

“So of the people who committed cruelty, They were cut off from the roots all praise is unto Allah, The Lord of the Worlds.” 6(45)



NCC 2623, another example of colliding galaxies in which vast streamers of stars are strewn through intergalactic space. Courtesy Hale Observatories.

From: (CARL SAGAN: BOOK COSMOS)



Colliding galaxies about 50 million light-years away. NGC 4038 and NGC 4039 are probably once-ordinary galaxies now emerging from a close gravitational encounter. Their interiors have clearly been disrupted. When these galaxies are photographed with longer time exposures the interior detail vanishes, and long curved tendrils of light, faintly visible in this image, become prominent. The tendrils are composed of a billion stars spilled out into intergalactic space and account for the name given to these two objects, “The Antennae”. From beginning to end this collision occupied more than a hundred million years. Courtesy Hale Observatories.

Chapter - 4

MECHANISM OF THE UNIVERSAL DOOMSDAY

اللَّهُ يَبْدُوُ الْخَلْقَ ثُمَّ يُعِيدُهُ ثُمَّ إِلَيْهِ تُرْجَعُونَ

“Allah originates creation than He reverts it, Then in the end, unto Him ye will be returned”. 30(11)

This revelation of the Holy Quran speaks about the destiny of recreation, going on all the times in the Heavenly Worlds. Things are originated, they grown and then they decline. Finally, they are reverted back to their original state, the “state of nothingness.” The same is true of the Universe as a whole. In the end, it will also revert to its Creator. Then, there will remain nothing but Him only. The process of reverting back to the “original state of the nothingness” is marked by the “Universal Doomsday.”

After that great event the entire order of the present existence will come to an end. But that is not the end for ever. A new World will be born again, to be followed by The Day of Resurrection.

According to current scientific thought, most of the cosmologists also favour the idea that the Universe is not for ever; that sometimes in the remote past it had a distinct beginning, and that some day it will end.

Thereafter, a new beginning will take place. In essence, the latest scientific thoughts seem moving to the Quranic concept of the Universal Doomsday, which is the subject of discussion herein.

Scientific View about the Universal Doomsday

In these days, a scientist views^{10, 13, 29, 31} the Universe as an expanding balloon, in which all heavenly bodies are receding from each other at very high speeds. But it is also being realized that the rate of expansion of the Universe is gradually slowing down, although reasons for it are not exactly known.

If the slowing down process continues, some day Universe will come to a halt. And when it halts, then steady state position will not be possible. Under its own gravity Universe will begin to contract, smaller and smaller. Ultimately, the entire mass of the Universe will converge into a point of infinite density. Since further compression will not be possible, it will bounce back and explode. The time period of change-over from its expansion to its contraction is attributed to the amount of unseen materials such as neutrinos, black holes, as well as to unseen energy such as gravity wave in the Universe (10). Since it is almost impossible to assess the overall density of the Universe, it is therefore, virtually impossible to predict the timing of the reversal as well.

The Holy Quran, the Divine Book from the Creator of the Universe, also appears to support the concept of the halting of the Universe due to the unseen matter distributed in the spaces between heavenly bodies. It calls it the unseen. In this respect, the following verse of the Quran is indeed a challenge to any scientific worker; that how precisely the Quran had referred to what we call now the frontier of knowledge.

وَلِلَّهِ غَيْبُ السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ ۗ وَمَا أَمْرُ السَّاعَةِ
 إِلَّا كَلَمْحِ الْبَصَرِ أَوْ هُوَ أَقْرَبُ ۗ إِنَّ اللَّهَ عَلَىٰ كُلِّ
 شَيْءٍ قَدِيرٌ ۝

“And Unto Allah belongs the UNSEEN of the Heavens and the Earth. and the matter of the Hour (of Doom) is but as the twinkling of an eye, or its is nearer still, Lo! Allah is able to all things.” 16(77)

This verse clearly indicates a direct relationship between the “Unseen of the heaven and Earths with the coming of the Doomsday of the Universe. And then the metaphor of the “Twinkling of an eye” implies that once it overtakes, then the hastening of the hour of the Doom will be at unthinkable speeds. This great revelation, also reminds us of Allah, the Sole Cause

and Master of Universe, to Whom is the Final Return, he is able to do all things.

Once the Universe comes to a halt, it will begin to contract in a manner¹⁰, that is the time reflection of its expansion phase. At first the contraction will be slow, but gradually the pace will accelerate. Galaxies that are now receding from one another will start to approach towards each other, gathering speed all the time. This will set the stage for a monstrous cataclysm, collisions after collisions and accidents after accidents.

According to Poul Davies,¹⁰ when the Universe has shrunk to hundredth of its present size, the compression effect will have elevated the temperature of the cosmos to the boiling point of water; and the Earth (if it has survived the Sun's death), will become uninhabitable. As the intergalactic spaces close up further shrinkage will raise the temperature to the point where the sky itself will begin to glow like a furnace. Probably the Holy Quran refers to this very phase when it says:-

إِنَّهُمْ يَرَوْنَهُ بَعِيدًا ۝ وَنَرَاهُ قَرِيبًا ۝ يَوْمَ تَكُونُ
السَّمَاءُ كَالْمُهْلِ ۝ وَتَكُونُ الْجِبَالُ كَالْعِهْنِ ۝

*“Lo! They behold it far off, while we
behold it nigh; “That is the Day when
the Heaven will look like, molten*

*copper And mountains (Planets)
become as flakes of wool” 70(6-9).*

The scenario of Doomsday given by the present day science¹⁰ is as follow:-

“In the receding Universe, Stars, embedded in white hot space will start to boil, then explode. Thereafter the pace of events will now quicken. All structures are vaporized and their atoms dispersed, in a few hundred thousand years or more, the very nuclei themselves will be, smashed to pieces in the escalating temperatures. The time scale of events will now becomes frantic. The Universe will be shrinking appreciable in minutes, then seconds, then microseconds. Finally the cosmic contraction will end into an uncontrolled implosion, “Big Crunch”, setting the stage for a re-beginning.”

The Big Crunch will be like the Big Bang in reverse³⁴, some scientists also call it “The Big bounce.” In it nuclear particles will break apart into quarks, all manner of subnuclear splinters will be created. In the twinkling of an eye, the entire Universe will shrivel into less than the space of an atom, where-upon, space-time will also disintegrate into “Singularity”.

Many physicists believe that the “Big Crunch” will represent the end of the physical Universe. Just as they believe that the Universe i.e. all space, time and matter; came into existence in a “Big Bang” so they

believe it will go out of existence in the Big Crunch. This will be total annihilation. Nothing will be left. No places, no moments, no things. This is the final “Singularity”, as all of existence succumbs to infinite destruction. In the words of Paul Davies¹⁰, “gravity, the midwife of the cosmos, is also its undertaker”. The Holy Quran also guides us to a similar description of the end, though the Scientific concept of Singularity does not truly correspond to its description of God.

كُلُّ مَنْ عَلَيْهَا فَانٍ ۝ وَيَبْقَىٰ وَجْهَ رَبِّكَ

ذُو الْجَلَالِ وَالْإِكْرَامِ ۝

***“All that is there will perish, Except
the Countenance of your Lord, Full
of Majesty and Bounty and Honour”
55(26-27).***

However not all scientists (10) are prepared to accept this spectacular demise of the Universe. Some also argue that unknown physical forces will cause the Big Crunch to stop at some fantastic density, causing the Universe to ‘bounce’ back again into another cycle of expansion and contraction, followed by another and another, and so on, and infinitum. This is called the concept of Pulsating Universe. However, the Holy Quran does not support this type of repetition. According to it, after the end of the Universe, a new Universe will be created, which will remain for ever.

Theory of the Slow End of Universe

Since science is a continuous process of seeking the truth by analysis, observation and experiment, therefore its findings are never considered final. This is more so in case of the future of the Universe, because it is too big, too complex and too remote in the time and space. Therefore scientific views are bound to differ on this crucial subject. In the following is given another brilliant scientific exposition of this subject, which is also one of the latest efforts to understand this bizarre.

This account of the future history of the Universe will be interesting for any student of Holy Quran because some of the scenes of the “Near End” of the current order of existence described in it seem directly coming from the Holy Quran, as we will see later in this book also. However the concept of the slow linear end of the Universe in this description is not supported by the Holy Quran.

James Trefil, a famous American scientist and author, in his book “The Dark Side of the Universe E published 1988 by Charles Scribner’s sons, New York, has given the account of the fate of the Universe at page 189 in following words:-

“We can follow the course (leading to the end of) the Universe under the assumption that the laws of nature we now observe will always hold true in the future.

From the standpoint of an observer on the surface of the Earth, the large-scale structure of the Universe makes very little difference to the appearance of the night sky, since distant galaxies are, high and large, invisible to the naked eye. The stars in the Milky Way (including the Sun) will continue to burn until they use up their store of hydrogen and helium fuel. In the Sun, the fuel will run out in about four billion years, at which point it will evolve into a red giant, a swollen star whose orbit extends past the Orbit of Venus. To an observer on Earth, the Sun will appear to fill half the sky. At that time the oceans will boil and any life left here will perish. If the Human Race hasn't and the sense to colonize the Stars, this is the end".

"Following its red giant stage, the sun will collapse into a white dwarf, a Star about the size of the Earth that slowly cools off, a cosmic cinder that has lost its source of fire. The Stars in the Sky will go out one by one, either with a spectacular explosion or with a whimper, like the Sun. Should there be an observer on our planet when the Universe is a quadrillion years old (a thousand times its present age), the sky would be dark indeed. Almost all the Stars we now see would either be so dim as to be invisible or appear as faint points in a sea of blackness. Distant galaxies, never an important part of the night time display, would also be diminished".

"The slow cooling of the stellar cinders would go on for a long time, only relief being the falling of stars

and gas into the black hole, believed to be at the center of the Milky Way. Occasionally a particle and an antiparticle would join and annihilate each other, adding to the expanding sea of radiation. The Universal expansion would continue, but the rate would slow perceptibly as the ages passed”.

There will be only two milestones to mark changes as time goes on. When the Universe is around 10^{36} years old---, long after all the stars have stopped shining—the protons in normal matter will decay. Anything left round in the form of stellar cinders or lumps of rocks will disappear in a puff of radiation as its atoms fall apart. The Earth will disappear in a puff of radiation as its atoms fall apart. The Earth will disappear beneath our feet. Then, when the Universe approaches 10^{65} years of age, the black holes that have been collecting matter until this time will start to radiate away their mass in the form of enormous energy. They too will die. After this has happened, there will be nothing left in the Universe made up of normal matter but a cold, expanding sea of radiation interspersed with a few odd particles that have somehow escaped annihilation and are now too thinly spread to meet any fellow particles again”.

So no matter, whatever the route to the destruction of the Universe, the end will be the same – a cold, expanding sea of radiation from which all life has long since vanished, as the Quran had said.

وَلَا تَدْعُ مَعَ اللَّهِ إِلَهًا آخَرَ لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا هُوَ قَدْ
كُلُّ شَيْءٍ هَالِكٌ إِلَّا وَجْهَهُ ۗ لَهُ الْحُكْمُ
وَالِيهِ تُرْجَعُونَ ۝

“Do not call upon any other god except Allah, Everything will perish, save His countenance His is the command And unto Him ye will be brought back”. 28(88)

In the words of James Trefil, “confronted with this sort of scenario for the end of the Universe, both scientists and poets seem to be at a loss for words. Nobel laureate Steven Weinberg, closed his book”. The First Three Minutes with the Comment” The more the Universe seems comprehensible, the more it also seems point less”. Frustrated of finding any meaning with Universe, Trefil is disappointed to say, “If billions of years in the future there is no life, no intelligence, no memory of the struggles of humanity, what point is there in existence?”

This feelings of frustration is there because they have no belief is the Resurrection. But a believer, knows that the End is not forever. In fact it is the Beginning of a much grander world where everyone who has been ever there in the time and space will meet

together and have the reward of his/her struggle in the life of the earthly world, as a labourer gets his wages as the end of the day.

AHADITH

Narrated Abu Haraira Razi Allah Anho, the Prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) (told about the coming of the Doomsdays with the analogy that on that Day) “Allah will take the whole earth and will roll up the heaven in His Right Hand. (Ref. Bukhari)

“Abu Haraira also narrated that is Messenger of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) said, I have been sent and the Hour (of Doom) is now (as close) as these two fingers of mine”. (Ref. Bukhari)

Mechanics of the Universal Doomsday as Seen From the Quran

A student of Holy Quran cannot agree with many points given by the scientific description of the end of the Universe, particularly, the linear-time scales of fantastic periods extending as far as 1065 years based upon the evolutionary nature of the end of the

Universe. As discussed earlier, in its various revelations the Quran clearly speaks of the termination of the present order suddenly. However, similarities in the scientific account of the events and the scenario of the Doomsday as seen from the Holy Quran, should be of interest to both the scientist and the student of the Holy Quran. One should carefully reflect into the following verses of the Divine Book and then look back into the account of James Trefil. One wonders who has been the first in describing the end of the Universe; science of today or the Quran revealed in the 7th century AD. It says:-

(Think of the Event)

إِذَا الشَّمْسُ كُوِّرَتْ ۝ وَإِذَا النُّجُومُ انْكَدَرَتْ ۝
 وَإِذَا الْجِبَالُ سُيِّرَتْ ۝ وَإِذَا الْعِشَارُ عُطِّلَتْ ۝
 وَإِذَا الْوُحُوشُ حُشِرَتْ ۝ وَإِذَا الْبِحَارُ سُجِّرَتْ ۝
 وَإِذَا النُّفُوسُ زُوِّجَتْ ۝ وَإِذَا الْمَوْءِدَةُ سُئِلَتْ ۝
 بِأَيِّ ذَنْبٍ قُتِلَتْ ۝ وَإِذَا الصُّحُفُ نُشِرَتْ ۝ وَإِذَا
 السَّمَاءُ كُشِطَتْ ۝ وَإِذَا الْجَحِيمُ سُعِّرَتْ ۝ وَإِذَا
 الْجَنَّةُ أَزْلِفَتْ ۝ عَلِمْتُ نَفْسٌ مَّا أَحْضَرْتُ ۝

When the Sun is folded up. When the Stars fall darken. And when the

mountains (planets) loiter away from their positions. The ten month pregnant camel is abandoned. The wild beasts stampede on the run. When the oceans surge and swell. When the souls are re-united. And when the infant girl buried alive is asked. For what crime she was put to death? When the ledgers are laid open. And when the sky is torn apart, and when the hell is lighted, and when the Jannat is brought nigh. Then every soul will know, what it has made ready. 81(1-14)

The following verses depict another scenario of the impending fate.

إِذَا السَّمَاءُ انْفَطَرَتْ ۝ وَإِذَا الْكَوَاكِبُ انْتَشَرَتْ ۝

وَإِذَا الْبِحَارُ فُجِّرَتْ ۝ وَإِذَا الْقُبُورُ بُعْثِرَتْ ۝

When the heaven is cleft asunder. When the planets are dispersed. When the seas are poured forth. When sepulchers are overturned. A soul will know. What is has sent before. What left behind..... 82(1-4)

While describing these great realities of the coming fate, the beauty of the Quran is that it never misses sight of its prime objective; that is to warn mankind to save their souls from the stern realities of the life to come, the fate which entirely depends upon the way we pass the brief period of our stay in this World. The scene of the falling of Stars, dispersal of Planets, overturning of sepulchers, cleft a sundering of heaven, folding of sun; is not less hair raising; but more so is the Question, “what a soul has sent before and what left behind”, because answer to it is going to decide our journey to infinity, once the things get resettled after the universal Doomsday.

In the following section we shall analyse the subject with reference to the Holy Quran. Fundamentally, the scientific scenario of the expansion and contraction of the Universe is in line with the Divine revelation which tells us that ultimately whole of the present order of the Universe will be folded back. It has been expanding since the time of its creation through the sudden command of “Be! (كن) i.e Big Bang”, but some time in future it will come to halt and recollapse.

In this regard the Quran points out that expansion will change into contraction. Then Universe will return to its original point of creation from where it will be recreated once again. However, the recreation of the Universe will take place only once. It is not going to be a repetitive phenomenon as the philosophers of the oscillating Universe like to think.

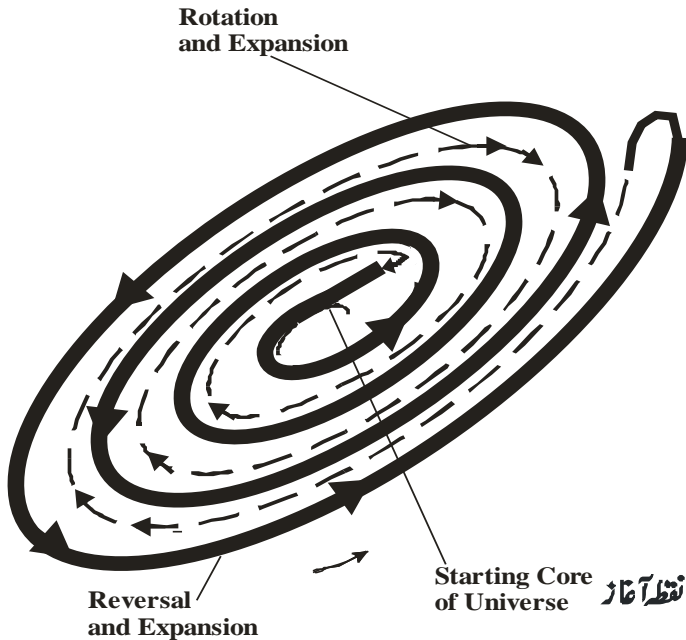


Fig. 6 A concept of the Creation of the Universe as Seen from the Quran

In the Quranic description of creation of the Universe, the Pre-Universe state consisted of a concentrated core of light. As it approached super criticality, it exploded with a Big Bang and God parted off nothingness into the pair of matter and anti-matter. Since then it has been expanding and rotating 51(47). This original spin has also given birth to the rotary motion of the galaxies and individual heavenly bodies, down to the very core of the atoms. Finally the Universe will begin to contract and fold back to its original shape. Then it will explode again to give birth to a much bigger Universe. The overall scenario of the creation, evolution and end of the Universe as seen through the Holy Quran by the author is shown in fig. 9.

The following revelation is a pictorial account of the whole of the history of the Universe, from its creation to its end, condensed into few lines of the Holy Quran. It is a Miraculous description of the total life of the Universe, out of which as scientists estimate, fifteen to twenty billion years have already passed; and it is now halfway through.

يَوْمَ نَطْوِي السَّمَاءَ كَطَيِّ السِّجِلِّ لِلْكُتُبِ ۗ كَمَا
 بَدَأْنَا أَوَّلَ خَلْقٍ نُعِيدُهُ ۗ وَعَدَّا عَلَيْنا ۗ اِنَّا كُنَّا
 فَعَلِينَ ۝

“There will be a Day, when we shall roll up the heaven’ like a recorder rolls up a written as We began the first creation, So We shall repeat it. It is a promise (binding) upon Us. Lo! We are to perform it”. 21(104)

This verse of the Quran indicates that start up of the Doomsdays will begin with the contraction of the Heaven. The scenario “We shall roll up the heaven, like a recorder rolls up a written scroll “is a pictorial description of the complex phenomenon of contraction of the Universe.

In this scenario the creation process is synonymous to an artist who paints on a scroll and goes on unfolding

it, putting new ideas everywhere. Likewise, God has been unfolding the Universe, arranging it and adding to it the new creations all the time, giving it more and more grandeur. The folding process will be the reverse of it, but equally dynamic. Dynamism, in fact is the inbuilt characteristic of the cosmos, as can be seen from the following verse also;

يَسْتَأْذِنُ مَنْ فِي السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ كُلَّ يَوْمٍ هُوَ

فِي شَأْنٍ ۝

“Of seeks (its needs) every creature in the Heavens and the Earth, “Everyday, is a day of New splendour, (in the Universe) for (your Lord)”. 55(29)

Recent discoveries in working of the cosmos are a witness to the fact expressed in this verse. A very hectic schedule of creation, re-creation and disposal of millions of Solar Systems, is going on, all the time in the Heavens. Thus every day is a day of new splendour in the Universe. Even the contraction phase which may be termed as the gradual process of decommissioning of the Universe, is not going to be less grandeur but highly dynamic, marked with fireworks of exploding stars all around.

Now think of the second part of the verse 21 (104) quoted above, “As We began the first creation so We

shall repeat it.....” It means that once the present order of the existence has been folded back to its original creation, it will definitely be repeated. With this verse of the Quran in mind, if you review the scientific account of the origin and of the end of the Universe, you will see that both agree that the Universe began suddenly, i.e. with a “Big Bang” and finally it will repeat itself with a “Big Bounce”.

As for the sudden mode of the creation of the Universe, and then its expansion, the following verse provides a vivid graphical account of this phenomenon. It will be interesting to note the brevity and comprehensiveness of the Quranic revelation. Volumes have been said into just six Divine words.

وَالسَّمَاءَ بَنَيْنَاهَا بِأَيْدٍ وَإِنَّا لَمُوسِعُونَ ۝

“We created the heaven with a Twist of the (Divine) Hand, and Surely We are expanding it”. 51(47)

Metaphor of the **بِأَيْدٍ**, translated by Abdullah Yousaf Ali as the ‘Twist of Hand’ is very meaningful. It immediately provides the imagination with the answer, why the Universe is revolving. The adjoining statement **وَإِنَّا لَمُوسِعُونَ** “Surely we are expanding it”, completes the picture. Simultaneous rotation and expansion of the Universe from the very beginning, is because of its in built genetics set up in the Big Bang.

In its journey to maturity, the phenomenon of expansion of the Universe has played the fundamental role in its stability and evolution of the Heavenly systems. Initially, when it was a small scale Universe, entire materials of the Heavenly bodies were contained in a narrow volume, and thus in turmoil. This small scale Universe was the scene of chaos, collisions and accidents among the heavenly bodies condensing out of mater created in the Big Bang. The Holy Quran in its typical style wants us to understand the relationship between size of the Universe and equilibrium among the Heavenly Worlds and thus the importance of its expansion. Following revelation also describes this great truth of nature.

وَالسَّمَاءَ رَفَعَهَا وَوَضَعَ الْمِيزَانَ ۝

***“And the Heaven, He raised high,
and He set the balance (in it)
thereof”. 55(7)***

Thus balance in the Universe came with its rising high i.e. expansion. Heavenly order prevailed only after it had attained a certain critical volume in space and time. Before that it was full of turbulence. With the establishment of balance, began the process of formation of stable heavenly bodies like Earth and Solar Systems.

Causes of Contraction

Having known that scientific hypothesis about contraction of the Universe is supported by the Holy Quran, we can be now sure of the mechanism of the death of the Universe. Logical question to ask is that, what will cause the halting of the expansion, and then the contraction of the whole of the present Universe. In this respect, that the currently popular scientific hypothesis is that there possibly exists a large amount of unseen hidden matter in space in the form of neutrinos, which are extremely small particles, even smaller than electrons, having no charge. Thus hidden matter may pull the Universe into contraction phase¹³. We have already got the idea of the UNSEEN things among the Heavens, called (غيب السموات والارض) from the Holy Quran; and also that the Quran indicates some sort of relationship between this “Unseen” and the coming of the Hour of Doom [Ref. 16(77)]. Therefore, we can be quite sure of the truth of the hypothesis of the halting and the contraction of the Universe because of the unseen matter and energy in the cosmos. Force of gravity tries to pull things inward. A stage is expected to reach when the gravitational pull of the invisible matter will exceed the expanding forces to change the expansion into contraction.

In another explanation, (34,27) source of the possible brake to the Universe could be due to the mass less

wells of pure gravity i.e. Black holes, the number and size of which can never be known in the Universe. If they open up their mouths to swallow the matter, Universe will collapse back much earlier than science at present may think off.

The Quranic revelations speak of suddenness in the coming of the Doomsday. This is not quite in line with the scientific view of slow death of Universe. One way to explain sudden occurrence of Doomsday could be that during its travel in the Heavens, a galaxy may come close enough to a massive black hole which will attract the entire galactic masses and destroy it in no time. This is like the pulling of a net by the fishermen, to catch the fish.

On the other hand, if suppose, black holes are moving bodies in space, then they can reach out to swallow the surrounding masses also. Such a process may set a chain reaction, pulling in every surrounding mass to annihilation. This can destroy the Universe at any time, far earlier than predicted by the linear decay theory of the Doomsday.

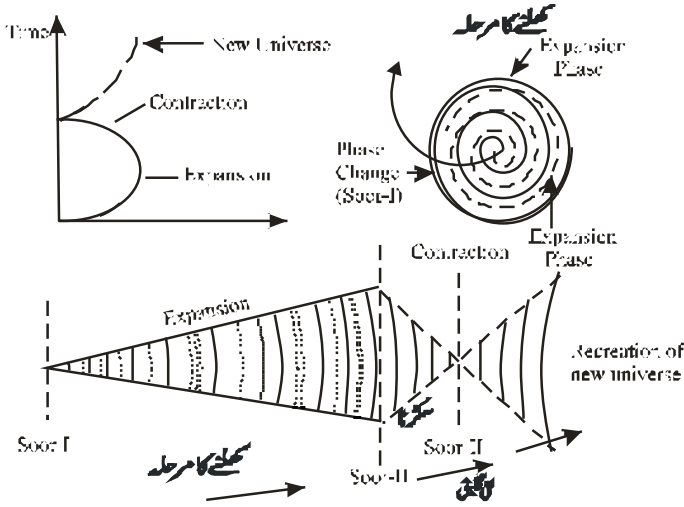


Fig. 7: Creation of the new Universe

According to the Holy Quran, present Universe is not open but closed one that is not forever. There was a time when it was created and since then it has been evolving. In the end, the Creator will fold it back to its original singularity. Then He will recreate it into a much more larger and magnificent Universe. New Universe will be an open Universe never to end again. Different Graphical representations of this phenomenon are given below. Phenomenon of first expansion and then contraction is seen in the following verse.

يَوْمَ نَطْوِي السَّمَاءَ كَطَيِّ السِّجِلِ لِلْكِتَابِ ط
 كَمَا بَدَأْنَا أَوَّلَ خَلْقٍ نُعِيدُهُ ط وَعَدَّا عَلَيْنَا ط

إِنَّا كُنَّا فَعِلِينَ ۝

“Remember the Day when We shall roll up the Heaven as a Recorder Rolls up a Scroll; Likewise we began the First Creation, surely We are going to repeat it”. 21(104)

Transition from the expansion into contraction, or from the contraction into expansion, may be sounded by a great pressure wave. Perhaps the word Soor (صور) in the Holy Quran, which will announce the beginning of the Doomsday, is synonymous with the phase change referred above.

Revolving Universe

We have already known about the expanding nature of the Universe from the Holy Quran in the preceding pages which is also seconded by the latest scientific finding. Now we shall see in the light of the Book of Allah another important characteristic of the Universe, which is that it is a revolving World. This great reality is seen revealed in the following verse of the Divine revelation, a miracle of brevity and comprehensiveness.

وَالسَّمَاءِ ذَاتِ الرَّجْعِ ۝

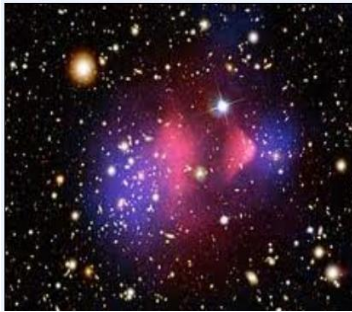
“(Consider the Heaven) Rotation is its inbuilt characteristics” 86(11).

This verse is quite general in its meanings, pointing out that besides the cosmos all other heavenly bodies must also be rotating. The simultaneous expansion and revolving of the Universe may be like the opening of a revolving disc spiral. If the opening rate is fast and the mass of the spring is large, then, on fully opening, it could coil back on itself due to its own residual momentum. Similarly, on fully opening the Universe will also collapse back. Fig. 7 is a simplified representation of this account where solid lines represent the gradual opening of the Universe, which at a certain point will revert to the contraction as shown by the dotted lines.

On a smaller scale, examples of spiral expansion have been observed in the construction of several galaxies also(5). These are of two types, the normal spiral and the barrel spiral. Normal spirals have lense shaped central regions, from opposite side of which two arms emerge and coil around the centre in the same sense and the same plane. A barrel spiral galaxy is in the shape of two coils starting abruptly from the ends of a bright bar, which projects from the opposite sides of the central region. Fig.8 shows the structure of some typical spiral galaxies.

Folding Rate

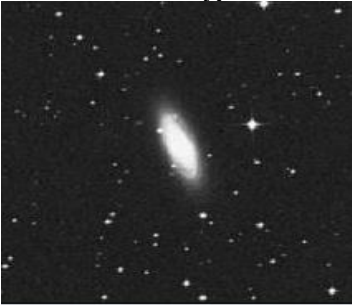
From the Quranic verse 21(104) one may also interpret that Universe as a whole may also be of a spiral shape which, after having opened upto its maximum limits,



NGC 1201 Type so



NGC 2841 Type sb



NGC 2811 Type sa



NGC 3031 M81 Type sb



NGC 488 Type sab



NGC 628 Type sc

Fig. 8 Spiral galaxies

Examples of different types of spiral galaxies. Note that from type So to sc; the nucleolus is relatively smaller and the spiral arms more spread out. (Courtesy Palomar observatory, California Institute of Technology).

under the influence of its own momentum will coil back on itself. This will mean that role of the invisible hidden matter in the contraction process of the Universe may not be the only important factor in determining its contraction. Since the pulling force of gravity is inversely proportional to the square of the distance between bodies, the rate of contraction of the Universe will be ever increasing. Ultimately, all matter in the Universe, rushing in at tremendous speeds from all around will crash together and be annihilated in a fire ball of energy, reversing to what it used to be at the outset of the first order of existence. Finally the only Reality that will remain will be that of God Alone.

These two extreme states of existence are depicted by verses 55(26-27) which have been quoted already, and by the following verse also, which speaks of God, as being the “First and the Last” Reality of existence:-

هُوَ الْأَوَّلُ وَالْآخِرُ

“He is the First, and He is the Last”

57(3)

The Beginning and the End are thus two states of existence where all the secondary existences are annihilated into the primary existence of the One and the only One, besides whom there is no other God. Physicists also now talk of “Singularity”, which in their concept, is the state at the Beginning and the End

of the Universe. This singularity is of course, not conceived of as being the God of the Holy Quran. But as we see from verse 57(3), it does manifest the characteristics of the Creator of the Universe at the infinity point of Time and Space⁽³⁵⁾

New Universe

Once the present order of existence is fully folded up, Allah will then set the stage for a new beginning, for a new World order which from the Holy Quran we find to be unimaginably larger than the present order of the Universe and which will not be reversed again. This will be the fulfillment of the promise of Allah made in verse 21(104), that “He will surely repeat the creation of the Universe again”. As far as the new Universe, it is interesting to note from verses 14(48), 3(133), given below, that it will be very much different in its dimensions, shape and style from what we know of the present world. Its earth will be different from our Earth and so will be the heavens also. It is revealed:-

يَوْمَ تُبَدَّلُ الْأَرْضُ غَيْرَ الْأَرْضِ وَالسَّمَاوَاتُ
وَبَرَزُوا لِلَّهِ الْوَاحِدِ الْقَهَّارِ ۝

“On that Day, when the Earth will be changed into another Earth; and then Heaven, (they will be changed also)” 14(48)

The new Universe will be unimaginably larger than the present cosmos. Verse 57(21) given below speaks about this reality in the following fashion:-

وَسَارِعُوا إِلَىٰ مَغْفِرَةٍ مِّن رَّبِّكُمْ وَجَنَّةٍ عَرْضُهَا
السَّمَاوَاتُ وَالْأَرْضُ ۖ أُعِدَّتْ لِلْمُتَّقِينَ ۝

“And vie one with another, for forgiveness from your Lord, and for a paradise (Jannat), which is as wide as all the Heaven and the Earth (put together). It is prepared for those who fear Allah”. 3(133)

سَابِقُوا إِلَىٰ مَغْفِرَةٍ مِّن رَّبِّكُمْ وَجَنَّةٍ عَرْضُهَا
كَعَرْضِ السَّمَاءِ وَالْأَرْضِ ۝

“Race one with another for forgiveness from your Lord, and a Jannat where of the breadth is as the breadth of the Heavens and the Earth,” 57(21)

Idea that recreated World is going to be extremely large. So large that even a portion of it will be larger than the entire order of the present heavenly World is

not great scientific value. How shall it be possible, is an important subject of scientific research.

As per verse 14(48), the new World will have little resemblance with the present Universe. The Earth of the Universe is just a name in similitude. We can neither know about its real nature and size; nor about the nature of heavenly systems of that World.

Overall Scenario of the Universe from the Beginning to the End

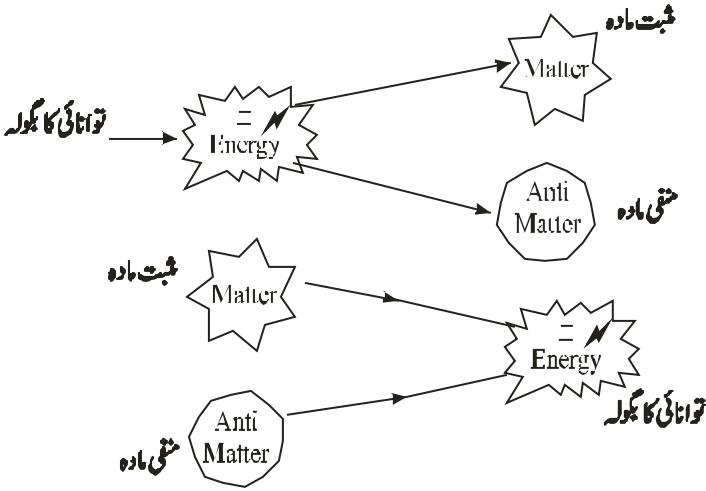
The phenomenon of creation, evolution and end of the Universe are connected together within the Divine plan. Its end was contained in its creation just as the genetic code of a new born is written on it. The following is a summary of the history of the Universe from its beginning to its end, derived by the author, through his interpretation of the Holy Quran. The total scenario looks like a continuous chain, in which the end is as important a reality as was its first beginning. That will be the beginning of a much larger Universe, “The New Universe”.

Fig. 9 Total Scenario of Universe

Allah
!
Time-Space
!
BIRTH OF ENERGY AND ELEMENTARY MATTER PAIRS
!
FORMATION OF CONCENTRATED COMPACT CORE
!
REACHING TO SUPER CRITICALITY
!
BIG BANG
!
EXTREMELY HIGH PRESSURES AND TEMPERATURES
!
CREATION OF DENSER MATTER (SOME LIKE MATTER)
!
BIRTH OF ALL ELEMENTS
!
UNIVERSE EXPANDS AND ROTATES
!
SPACE FILLED WITH SMOKY MATTER
!
UNIVERSE EXPANDS TO STABILITY LIMITS
!
COLD CONDENSATION OF MATTER BEGINS
!
BIRTH AND EVOLUTION OF HEAVENLY SYSTEMS AND
BODIES
!
ROTATION AND EXPANSION
!
CONTINUES
!

NEW MATTER IS ADDED ALL ALONG DUE TO
TIMES/SPACE
!
CONTINUOUS CREATION AND RECREATION
!
OF HEAVENLY SYSTEMS
!
NEW MATTER ACTS AS BRAKE TO EXPANSION
!
ROTATION AND EXPANSION START SLOWING DOWN
!
ADDITIONAL MATTER ACTS TO STOP EXPANSION
!
UNIVERSE BEGINS TO FOLD BACK
!
CONTRACTION CONTINUES
!
UNIVERSE REVERSES TO A POINT SOURCE
!
IMPLODES
!
BIG BOUNCE
!
A MUCH LARGER UNIVERSE IS RECREATED
!
BEGINNING OF A NEW AND MUCH
!
MORE SPLENDID UNIVERSE
!
RESURRECTION

I	II	III	IV
Pre-universe	Present	Construction	New
Phase	Universe	Phase	Universe



In the laboratory, energy can be used to create matter, but it is always accompanied by an equal quantity of antimatter. When matter and antimatter meet, explosive annihilation results, releasing the energy stored in the material. There is a mystery in how all the matter in the Universe was created without polluting it with a dangerous mixture of antimatter.



The death of a Solar System. Schematic views of the loss of planetary atmospheres and the vaporization of worlds when the local Sun becomes a supernova. The shock waves we see propagate beyond the local system, compress the interstellar gas and dust, and lead to the formation of new planetary systems. Paintings by Adlof Schaller, Rick Sternbach and John Allison Ref. (CARL SAGAN: BOOK COSMOS)

Chapter - 5

EVENTS LEADING TO THE UNIVERSAL DOOMSDAY

In the preceding chapter we have discussed with reference to the Divine revelation and the latest scientific findings that the day of the Universal Doomsday is a catastrophic event of great commotion when all creations will disintegrate and vanish into ‘Nothingness’. It will be marked by the phase change from expansion into contraction. This transition would be so powerful that it will be felt everywhere in the cosmos. It has been denoted by the word Soor (), in the Holy Quran. This tremendous bang will spread a wave of terror throughout the Universe. Verse 27(87) points out this awful reality in the following words:-

وَيَوْمَ يُنْفَخُ فِي الصُّورِ فَفَزِعَ مَنْ فِي السَّمَوَاتِ
وَمَنْ فِي الْأَرْضِ إِلَّا مَنْ شَاءَ اللَّهُ وَكُلٌّ أَتَوْهُ

دَاخِرِينَ ○

“And (remind them of) the Day when the Soor will be blown and all who are in the Heaven’s and the Earth, will star in terror, save him whom

Allah wills, and all will come to Him humbled". 27(87)

Thus the Soor (صور) will sound the start of the Universal Doomsday. It will be a tremendous event, shaking everyone, everywhere. Thereafter things will change from bad to worse. The Quran has called it a "Heavy Day" in the Heavens and the Earth, a period of chaos and turbulence which will approach suddenly.

يَسْأَلُونَكَ عَنِ السَّاعَةِ أَيَّانَ مُرْسِنُهَا ۖ قُلْ إِنَّمَا
عِلْمُهَا عِنْدَ رَبِّي ۖ لَا يُجَلِّئُهَا لِوَفْتِهَا إِلَّا هُوَ ۗ
تُكَلِّمُ فِي السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ ۗ لَا تَأْتِيكُمُ إِلَّا
بَغْتَةً ۝

"They ask thee of the (destined) Hour, when will it come to part,? Say: knowledge thereof is only with my Lord, He alone will manifest it at its proper time. It is heavy (Day) in the Heavens and Earth, it comes not to you save unawared" 7(187)

This verse also makes it clear that the hour of the Doomsday cannot be predicted by the Human Beings. Its knowledge is with the Creator only. Scientific laws are not sufficient to predict this unusual event. It is an

accident, which can neither be correctly forecasted, nor analysed.

We also see from the Holy Quran that at the initiation of the Doomsday, control mechanism of the Universe will be let loose and its equilibrium will be broken. The event is associated with great chaos. Stars will burst and planets will crash into one another. Calmness of the Heavens will appear as a thing of the past. It will be torn into pieces and cosmos will be filled with a smoky matter. The following verses illustrate the state of turmoil on that day:-

إِذَا السَّمَاءُ انْفَطَرَتْ ۝ وَإِذَا الْكَوَاكِبُ انْتَشَرَتْ ۝
وَإِذَا الْبِحَارُ فُجِّرَتْ ۝ وَإِذَا الْقُبُورُ بُعْثِرَتْ ۝

“And (when) the Heaven will be cleft asunder, and the planets are dispersed, when the seas are boiled forth, And sepulchers are overturned” 82(1-4)

The scene expressed in verse 25(25) is equally dramatic. It informs that near the universal Doomsday, Heaven will be split asunder filling the space with dazzling white smoke. It is revealed.

وَيَوْمَ تَشْقُقُ السَّمَاءُ بِالْغَمَامِ وَنُزِّلَ الْمَلَائِكَةُ تَنْزِيلًا

***“A Day, when the Heaven splits
asunder, with a dazzling white cloud,
and the Angels ascend in continuous
stream”. 25(25)***

The use of words تَشَقَّقُ meaning splitting asunder in verses, 82(1-2), seems to signify that holding forces will no longer be enough to maintain balance in the heavenly bodies. The heavenly clouds in verse 25(25) may be taken to mean the cosmic gaseous matter, which now tend to cluster together to give birth to new heavenly system. Near the Doomsday it will start diffusing out in disorder, filling space all around. A regular small scale example of this is the solar flares which sometimes plunge out by millions of miles from the surface of the Sun.

In the following are given some more verses which describe the state of overall disorder in the Universe at the time of the Doomsday:-

يَوْمَ تَمُورُ السَّمَاءُ مَوْرًا ۗ وَتَسِيرُ الْجِبَالُ سَيْرًا ۗ
***“On that Day, Heaven will heave
with awful heaving and the
mountains (planets) will fly hither
and thither”. 52(9-10)***

In this verse the heaving of the Heaven signifies the scene of an overall break of order in the Universe associated with shattering thunder and sounds. Flying

of the mountains and planets is taken to indicate the asteroids and meteorites flying in Space. As the order breaks, planets will crash into each other, throwing chunks of matter, roving disorderly in space which will then be littered with smoke, dust and pieces of solid bodies hurling all around.

There will also be abnormal outbursts in the form of supernovae when stars will fall away from their stable positions. They will be crashing into each other and so they will lose their energy reactions, causing gradual darkness all round. Verses 81(1-2) depict this starting scene in the following manner.

إِذَا الشَّمْسُ كُوِّرَتْ ۝ وَإِذَا النُّجُومُ انْكَدَرَتْ ۝

“(Watch for the period) when the Sun is folded up, And when the stars fall, (from their equilibrium) losing their light”. 81(1-2)

All these Quranic verses are highly provoking. They describe some of the more significant happenings of the Doomsday in the Universe at times of its Doomsday. Mechanism of this disorder can be attributed to the contraction process of the Universe discussed already.

As the Heavenly bodies will draw closer, to each other, the pulling gravitational forces between them will exceed the internal forces holding the plasma of

gases in the stars. This will result into excessive escaping of the hot gases in space, filling it with smoky matter.

From here on, the Stars will tend to expand in volume, gradually reducing the internal pressure low enough to ultimately stop the energy generating nuclear fusion reactions within them. This will make them dull bright, then red and ultimately black bodies without light.

Possibility of a sudden accident in the Heaven seems the best explanation of these happenings at the time of Doomsday. However the same may happen through the simple aging process of the Stars leading to their natural death.

The general commotion and chaos, prevailing during the Universal Doomsday is also highlighted by verses 79(1-6), depicting the scenario of the excessive activity of the meteors and disorderly motions of Stars in space during that fateful period in the life of the Universe:-

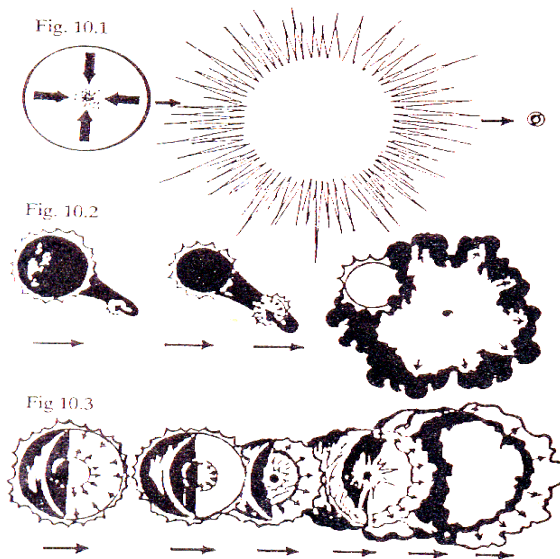


Fig. 10 Different for the Death of Stars

Energy from the nuclear reactions in the core of a supergiant star prevent it from collapsing under the force of its own gravity. When the nuclear fuel is used up, the core collapses into a neutron star. A shock wave rebounds from the core in a huge explosion, leaving a brightly glowing and expanding cloud, as shown in the Fig. 10.1. The remainder may be a neutron star or a black hole.

Alternatively a companion star may become the cause of the Doomsday fo a sun also. if one of the stars in a close binary system is a white draft (a dense, compact remnant of an ordinary star), its gravity can pull mass from a large companion. When the accumulating mass of the dwarf star reaches an upper limit, a catastrophic contraction begins. The collapsing Stars ignites in a thermonuclear explosion and is destroyed as shown in Fig. 10.2 and 10.3.

وَالنَّزْعَتِ غَرْقًا ۝ وَالنَّشِطِ نَشْطًا ۝ وَالسَّبْحِ
 سَبْحًا ۝ فَالسَّبْحِ سَبْقًا ۝ فَالْمُدْبِرَاتِ أَمْرًا ۝ يَوْمَ
 تَرْجُفُ الرَّاجِفَةُ ۝

*“By those who drag with destruction,
 By (the Meteors) rushing apart, By the
 (lone star’s) floating, by the (angels)
 hastening, and those who govern the
 events on the day. Everything that can
 be in commotion, will be in violent
 commotion, commotion after
 commotion” 79(1-6).*

It is interesting to note that scene of Doomsday depicted in these verses is very close to the scientific view of the Doomsday by Paul Davies¹⁰, of the contracting Universe discussed already. In that state, the Heavens will appear, as a sea of molten copper sizzling in a furnace, as is said in the following verses:-

يَوْمَ تَكُونُ السَّمَاءُ كَالْمُهْلِ ۝

*“The sky will look like Molten
 copper”. 70(8)*

يُرْسَلُ عَلَيْكُمَا شَوَاظٌ مِّنْ نَّارٍ وَنُحَاسٌ فَلَا
تَنْتَصِرُونَ ۝ فَبِأَيِّ آلَاءِ رَبِّكُمَا تُكَذِّبِينَ ۝ فَإِذَا
انْشَقَّتِ السَّمَاءُ فَكَانَتْ وَرْدَةً كَالدِّهَانِ ۝

“There will be sent against you both, heat of fire and flash of brass, and ye will not escape..... which is the favour of your lord that you may deny? And when the Heaven splits asunder and becomes red like, red hide.” 55(35-37)

The analogy of the Heaven looking as a molten copper bath 70(8) or being rosy like a red hide 55(37) indicate that near the Doomsday space will be filled with high-temperature gases and dust.

A closer look into verses (55(35-37) indicate that Doomsday will begin with the excessive out burst from stars, similar to the solar flares. This will be the time, when mankind everywhere, will be seeking refuge through our Universe for safer places. But they will fail to find any such place because of the disorder prevailing everywhere. This will kill life everywhere. Later, the shooting of the high temperature plumes of gases and debris from the bursting stars will raise the overall temperature of the cosmos so much that whole

of it will appear as a molten copper bath or red hide. Eventually, it will be led to its final End about which is has been said:-

كُلُّ مَنْ عَلَيْهَا فَانٍ ۝ وَيَبْقَىٰ وَجْهُ رَبِّكَ ذُو الْجَلَالِ
وَالْإِكْرَامِ ۝

*“All that is there will perish, Except
the Face of your Lord, Full of
Majesty, Bounty and Honour”.*
55(26-27)

That will be “The End” of the present story of existence. From here on, will be initiate the process of a new beginning, leading up to the Resurrection.

The Overall Scenario

If we summarize the above discussion, the following picture emerges from the Holy Quran about the Universal Doomsday. In general, it will be the scene of a contracting Universe, with everything rushing back to its origin. Cosmos will be full of turbulence with heavenly bodies crashing into each other, stars spewing out hot plasma gases, space filling up with smoky dust, the skies littered all around with the debris of heavenly bodies. And mankind; anywhere and everywhere will be in panic, helplessly witnessing their fast approaching Doom, trying to escape for the

unknown destinies, thinking that the disorder is perhaps in their neighborhood only. By that time they will have attained the ability of deep space travel. But alas, there will be no place of safety. Then there will come the final Hour, the Big Crunch, to commence the beginning of a new order of existence, much grander than the previous order of the Universe.

As we study the latest scientific views on this subject, we are surprised to see that over the centuries, science has also been gradually moving towards the realities first pointed out in the Holy Quran. One might like to ask, at this point how it is that a book given to the world about fourteen hundred years ago, could have been the first to express these scientific mysteries? This is especially surprising when we know that Prophet of Allah, who delivered the Quran to the world, was living in ARabbia, which was then the least knowledgeable land, in the whole of the world. It was an age called "Age of Ignorance". In the face of this reality, a rationale mind is left with no option but to believe that Muhammad (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) was inspired by the Creator of the Worlds, and that the Quran is the Divine Book, for the guidance of all mankind, of all the times, in this life and the life Hereafter. It is the book of truths, the truth of the heavens and earth, the truth of our own self, and the truth of our Journey's end.

خَلَقَ السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضَ بِالْحَقِّ وَصَوَّرَكُمْ فَأَحْسَنَ

صُورَكُمْ ۗ وَإِلَيْهِ الْمَصِيرُ ۝

“He has created the Heaven and the Earth, in accordance with Truth, and has framed you, framed you so well, and with Him is your journey’s End”. 64(3)

Discovery of such truths has been the cherished goal of all philosophers, scientists, poets and wise men through our the history. The Prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم), expressed this urge in mankind with the similitude of pen, as narrated by Hazrat Abas son of Thabit. He said:-

***“First of all, Allah created the Pen and said, to it, “Write” The Pen said, “What should I write”? Allah told it To write all that was decreed by Him to happen till the Day of Judgement. Hence every account is preserved in the Book of the Universe, forever”.
Tirmizi***

Thus the Universe is actually the history of the Pen. Its new beginning will also be the work of the stroke of the Pen. All that has been designed by Allah, has passed through its head and only those who love the

Pen can peep through the Truth; the Truth which illuminates the hearts of men. All that is in Heavens and in the Earth is the living testimony of that Truth. In the end only the Truth will prevail

يُسَبِّحُ لِلَّهِ مَا فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ وَمَا فِي الْأَرْضِ ۗ لَهُ
الْمُلْكُ وَلَهُ الْحَمْدُ ذُوهُ عَلَىٰ كُلِّ شَيْءٍ قَدِيرٌ ۝
هُوَ الَّذِي خَلَقَكُمْ فَمِنْكُمْ كَافِرٌ وَمِنْكُمْ مُّؤْمِنٌ ۗ
وَاللَّهُ بِمَا تَعْمَلُونَ بَصِيرٌ ۝

“All that is in the Heavens, and all that is on Earth Exalts God’s limitless Glory, and to Him all praise is due, and He has the Power to will anything. He it is who has created you, and among you are such as deny this Truth and among you are such as believe (in this Truth) and Allah sees all that you do”. 64(1-2)

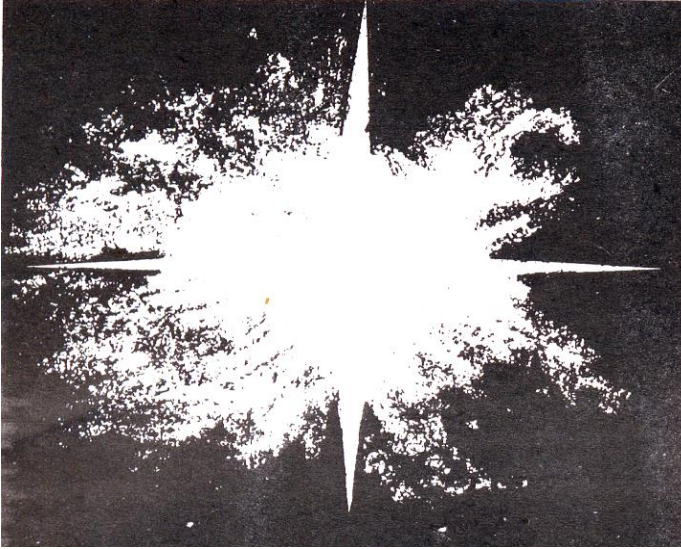


Fig. 11 An artistic View of the End of Universe

The Pre-Universe was a pure Energy Universe. In its ultimate also, the present Universe will be annihilated again into a pure energy Universe. At that time all material things will lose their existence. Only the energy being will survive. The human soul will survive as it is also an energy being. Universal Doomsday would take its start from the reversal of the expansion of Universe. It will then rush backward to its original point of creation i.e. Big Crunch. From there it will re-explode with another Big Bang, to be born again. That may be the time for which Quran has said:-

فَإِذَا انشَقَّتِ السَّمَاءُ فَكَانَتْ وَرْدَةً كَالدِّهَانِ ۝

“And when the Heavens splits asunder, and becomes rosy like red hide”. 55(37)

PART II

DOOMSDAY OF THE EARTH AND THE SOLAR SYSTEM

Predictions and Happenings

إِذَا زُلْزِلَتِ الْأَرْضُ زِلْزَالَهَا ۝ وَأَخْرَجَتِ الْأَرْضُ
أَتْقَالَهَا ۝ وَقَالَ الْإِنْسَانُ مَا لَهَا ۝ يَوْمَئِذٍ تُحَدِّثُ
أَخْبَارَهَا ۝ بِأَنَّ رَبَّكَ أَوْحَىٰ لَهَا ۝

*“When the Earth is Shaken by the
Shaking utmost, and the Earth
brings forth her Inner heavy mass,
And the man (surprised) Says, “what
has happened to it?” On that Day
she will tell out her history of events
(Passes on her), Because thy Lord
will inspire her”. 99(1-5)*

الْقَارِعَةُ ○ مَا الْقَارِعَةُ ○ وَمَا أَذْرَتْكَ مَا الْقَارِعَةُ ○
يَوْمَ يَكُونُ النَّاسُ كَالْفَرَاشِ الْمَبْثُوثِ ○ وَتَكُونُ
الْجِبَالُ كَالْعِهْنِ الْمَنْفُوشِ ○

*The (Day) of Noise and Clamour;
What is the (Day) of Noise and
Clamour? And what will explain to
thee what is the (Day) of Noise and
Clamour? (It is) a Day whereon
mankind will be like moths scattered
about, and the mountains will be like
Carded Wood. 101 (1-5)*

Chapter - 6

INTRODUCTION OF THE DOOMSDAY OF THE EARTH AND THE SOLAR SYSTEM

اِقْتَرَبَ لِلنَّاسِ حِسَابُهُمْ وَهُمْ فِي غَفْلَةٍ مُّعْرِضُونَ ۝

*“Closer and Closer to mankind
comes their reckoning, yet they heed
not and they turn away”. 21(1)*

This verse is a reminder to mankind that their Doomsday is not a too far off event, though they may not know it. We have already discussed that Earth's Doomsday is a separate event from the Universal Doomsday. This type of events is very much routine happenings, which keep falling on individual Worlds in the Universe. Sometimes they may be so serve that they engulf the entire solar Systems, and sometimes they may involve only an Earth or part thereof. However this does not necessarily mean that Earth's Doomsdays and Doomsday of the entire solar system must occur simultaneously. In our case also it seems from the Holy Quran, that Earth's Doomsday is likely to precede the Doomsday of our Solar System. However it will always remain an unpredictable phenomena, and when its time comes, no one can avert the catastrophe. It is a predestined event in time

and space, and is bound to happen according to a pre-planned Design of Allah. The rule is:-

وَكَذَّبُوا وَاتَّبَعُوا أَهْوَاءَهُمْ وَكُلُّ أَمْرٍ مُّسْتَقَرٌّ ۝

“Every event has its appointed time”.

54(3)

According to this law our world must meet its Doomsday at that end of its term as a part of the continuous Divine activity of creation, recreation and accountability. It is a comfort that we are not the only one to have it in this extremely vast Universe. Allah has called Himself the Lord of the worlds (رب العالمين), because there are numerous worlds like ours in the Universe. (See Chapter 18 of this book). All these have their Doomsdays on their respective terms. There have been Worlds which have already passed through this experience; and there are many worlds which are passing through it now; and there remain many Worlds which will meet a similar fate in future.

This is according to the Divine process of accountability; when something loses its purpose of existence or has fulfilled its design aim, it must give in to the new demands of nature. Likewise when our earthly world has fulfilled its purpose of existence, it will be destroyed. Flowers wither when they have germinated seed in their wombs.

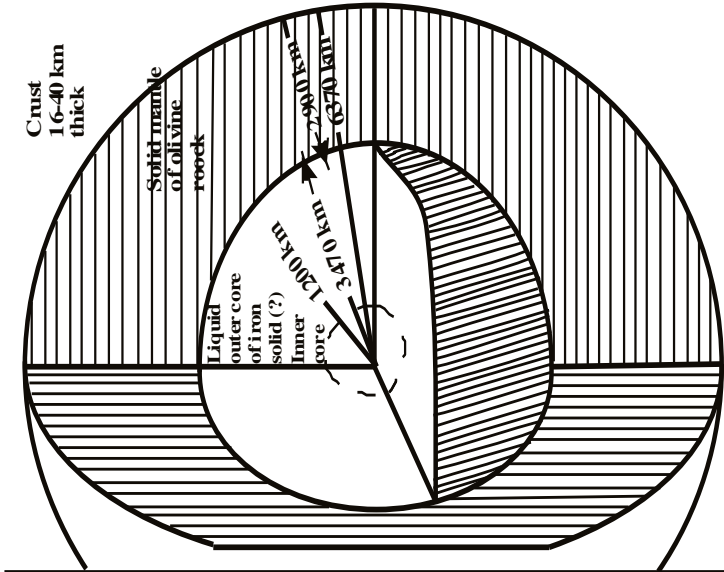


Fig. 12: Earth and its Place in the Solar System

The earth has a core possibly of iron, highly compressed to a density of 10 to 12 times that of water, extending to about half its radius. Then there is a lava in an average density of 5.5 which is over 1000 miles thick overlaid with a rocky cover, perhaps 700 miles in thickness and density about 4.3. The outer crust is just about 25 miles or so in thickness and seems to float on the lower strata. The earth weights about 6,600,000, 000, 000, 000, 000, 000 tons. Its central core is under pressure of about for millions of atmosphere.

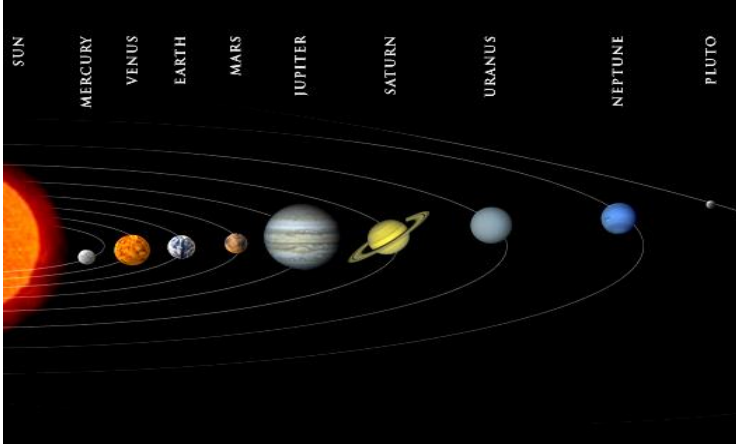


Fig. 12.1 **The Solar System**

The Solar System consists of 9 planets known so far. Earth is one of the smaller Planets, situated at a place where temperatures and gravity are just right for the evolution of life.

This is a reality which continually manifests itself in nature. When it happens on our Earth it will not be at all a unique or an isolated happening in the Universe, but simply a part of the grand Divine scheme of accountability. However, they are not the detached events from each other, because ultimately all of them will culminate into the universal Doomsday. They are like the sub-sets of the super-set of the overall Doomsday, which will be the final blow to end the present order of existence totally and wholly. As the Quran says, “Every event has its appointed time 54(3). In this process our small earthly World will someday be also destroyed unnoticed in the Universe. The warning of this pending fate is clearly given in the Holy Quran by the following verse of Sura Ar-Rehman.

يَسْأَلُهُ مَنْ فِي السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ كُلَّ يَوْمٍ هُوَ
 فِي شَأْنٍ ۝ فَبِأَيِّ آلَاءِ رَبِّكُمَا تُكَذِّبِينَ ۝ سَنَفْرُغُ
 لَكُمْ أَيَّةَ الثَّقَلَيْنِ ۝

“Whosoever is in the Heavens and Earth, ask Him (for favours,) (And) Each Day He manifest himself, in new splendour, which then, of your Sustainer’s, Favour, Can you deny? Soon We shall be free to take you to

task also, O! You twin burdens (of the Earth)”. 55(29-31)

The first part of this revelation “Of Him seek favours all creatures in the Heavens and Earth”, clearly speaks of other beings in the cosmos who like us also beseech their Creator and Sustainer for their needs. The next part 55(30) of the same revelation informs that the Universe is not a steady-state system but a highly dynamic organism where each Day appears with new splendour. The next verse conveys the idea that this process of creation and recreation is itself a great favour a great favour to the living beings in the cosmos, because in it lies their own eternal good.

Rightly it is so, because the continuous upward evolution of the Universe has been possible only through the successive Doomsdays of stars. In the exploding supernovae, under very high temperatures and pressures are produced higher elements and compounds which become the building blocks for the next generations of Stars and Planets, ultimately leading to the creation of new life. (11,34)

With reference to this chain of events, now reflect into the next verse 55(31) which says, “Soon We shall be free to take you to task”. This indicates the pre-occupation of the Sustainer of the Worlds in some type of a similar event at this very time somewhere else in the cosmos. Whether it is the Doomsday of an

individual earth or of the whole solar system, it matters little. But it is a warning that our turn on Earth is soon to come.

It is to be realized that orthodox religious scholars tend to make no difference between the Earth's Doomsday and the Doomsday of the Universe. This is however a simplified approach to a complex subject; but cannot be said to be wrong either. They talk of the super-set only without taking into account the events of the sub-sets. Otherwise as the Prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) had told, as one dies his Doomsday actually starts from that very moment. At that time he is cut off from the living worldly life and put in the phase of accountability which is connected with the Resurrection, an event even farther away than the Universal Doomsday. Similarly, the Doomsdays of individual earths and heavenly bodies are part of the Doomsdays of the total Universe, but separated in time and space. Ultimately they will merge together to complete the total scenario of annihilation.

يَأْتِيهَا النَّاسُ قَدْ جَاءَ كُمْ بُرْهَانٌ مِّن رَّبِّكُمْ وَأَنْزَلْنَا
إِلَيْكُمْ نُورًا مُّبِينًا ۝ فَأَمَّا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا بِاللَّهِ وَاعْتَصَمُوا
بِهِ فَسَيُدْخِلُهُمْ فِي رَحْمَةٍ مِّنْهُ وَفَضْلٍ ۖ وَيَهْدِيهِمْ إِلَيْهِ
صِرَاطًا مُسْتَقِيمًا ۝

“O mankind! Now has a proof from your Lord come unto you, and We have sent down unto you, a clear Light; as for those who believe in Allah, and hold fast unto Him, He will cause them to enter into his mercy and grace, and will guide them, unto Him by a straight road”.
4(174-175)

إِنَّ فِي ذَلِكَ لَآيَةً لِّمَنْ خَافَ عَذَابَ الْآخِرَةِ ۗ ذَلِكَ
يَوْمٌ مَّجْمُوعٌ لَّهُ النَّاسُ وَذَلِكَ يَوْمٌ مَّشْهُودٌ ۝ وَمَا
نُؤَخَّرُهُ إِلَّا لِأَجَلٍ مُّعَدُّودٍ ۝

“Lo! Herein verily there is portent for those who fear the Doom of the Hereafter, that is a Day into which mankind will be gathered, and that is Day that will be witnessed. And we defer it only till a term already reckoned”. 11(103-104)

Chapter - 7

EARTHLY DOOMSDAY

In the Universe, we are rushing to some unknown destiny at speeds at least 600 miles per second. Thus every day we leave behind about 51 Lac miles. In the galaxy, in company of the Sun, we are tracing a galactic path at about 200 miles per second, which mean tomorrow, we will be 17 lac miles away from our today's position in the galaxy.

Not only this but what appears sitting in a comfortable home or office, actually we are moving round the axis of Earth at speeds faster than any aeroplane invented by man so far; at speed of 19 miles per second. So our Earth is rushing out is space, God knows, where; but all the times we are faced with the perils of accidents in this journey. Our Doomsday, thus can be at any time. However, coming of the Doomsday cannot be predicted by normal scientific laws. Its knowledge is with Allah only 7 (187);

The following verses of the Holy Quran speak about the unpredictability of the Earth's Doomsday.

يَسْأَلُونَكَ عَنِ السَّاعَةِ أَيَّانَ مُرْسَاهَا ؕ قُلْ إِنَّمَا
عَلَّمَهَا عِنْدَ رَبِّي ۚ لَا يُجَلِّئُهَا لِوَفَيْهَا إِلَّا هُوَ ۗ
ثَقُلْتُ فِي السَّمَوتِ وَالْأَرْضِ ؕ لَا تَأْتِيكُمُ إِلَّا

بَعْتَهُ ۖ يَسْأَلُونَكَ كَأَنَّكَ كَافٍ بِهَا ۗ قُلْ إِنَّمَا

عِلْمُهَا عِنْدَ اللَّهِ وَلَكِنَّ أَكْثَرَ النَّاسِ لَا يَعْلَمُونَ ۝

“They ask thee of the Hour, (of the Doom), when shall it come to pass? Say, knowledge thereof is with my Rabb (Allah) only, He alone will manifest it, at its proper time. It is heavy in the heaven and earth, It comes not upon them, But, unawared”. 7(187)

قُلْ لَا يَعْلَمُ مَنْ فِي السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ الْغَيْبَ إِلَّا

اللَّهُ ۗ وَمَا يُشْعُرُونَ أَيَّانَ يُبْعَثُونَ ۝ بَلِ ادْرَكَ

عِلْمُهُمْ فِي الْآخِرَةِ ۗ بَلْ هُمْ فِي شَكٍّ مِنْهَا ۚ

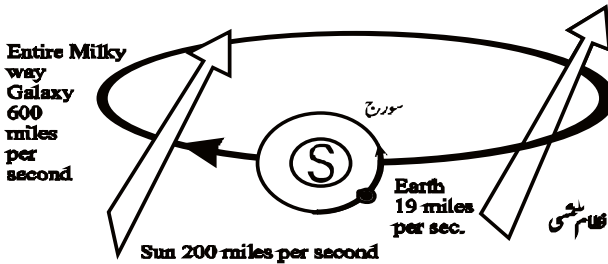
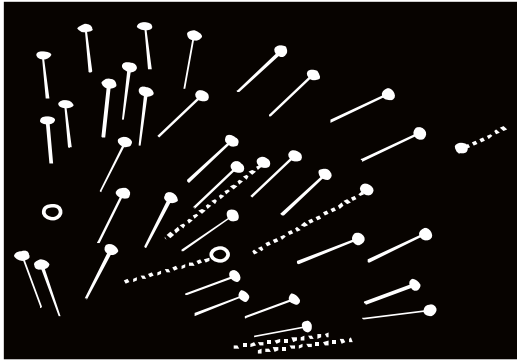
بَلْ هُمْ مِنْهَا عَمُونَ ۝

“None in the heavens and in the earth Except Allah, knows what is hidden, nor can they perceive when they shall be raised again, Still less they can comprehend, the Hereafter. They are in doubt and uncertain Nay, they are blind unto it” 27(65-66).

Fig. 13: Rushing Through The Universe

Measurements of hundreds of distant galaxies suggest that they are rushing through space at about 400 miles per second, including the Earth and Everything else in a vast region of space. Some astrophysicists believe that they may be drawn by the gravitational pull of some huge undiscovered mass, which may bring about their Doomsday when they crash into it.

ہر عقیدہ ڈاٹ ایک جھٹکی کو ظاہر کرتی ہے۔



Galaxies moving Enmasse: a sample of the Universe, white circles suggest galaxies moving away, the dotted ones indicate opposite movements. Second figure shows the travel of our galaxy and our Solar System in Space.

Verse 7(187) specifically refers to the Earth's Doomsday because it is an answer to the question from the non-believers, "When shall the Hour of Doom come to pass"? They are being told that no one can know about it exactly. Allah will manifest it at its proper time. Moreover, the verse throws light that when it happens, it will happen suddenly. The Quranic verse 36(49) indicates that this will fall upon the people like a blast, giving no time for predictions. Verse 7(187) further tells that it is not an ordinary event, but a great upheaval in the Earth and the space around.

It will be a sudden event marked by a great blast. Reasons can be many, may be, it will be due to some collision with a meteorite or may even be initiated by some catastrophic man-made devices such as sudden detonation of a large number of nuclear bombs or may be due to any external cause, like the accident in the solar system itself, or of an explosion within the body of the Earth. The Prophet of Allah, (صلى الله عليه وآله) (وسلم), illustrated the sudden nature of Doomsday with the example that:

When it comes, then the one who has a piece of bread in his hand, will not have time to put it in his mouth. (Sahih Al-Bukhari)

On this, they Holy Quran says:-

مَا يَنْظُرُونَ إِلَّا صَيْحَةً وَاحِدَةً تَأْخُذُهُمْ وَهُمْ

يَخِصِّمُونَ ○

“They will not but one blast, which will surprise them, while they are disputing” 36(49)

Although it is not possible to know exactly when will the World end, but the Holy Quran does tell us that it is not a far off event now. Verse 16(17) is quite revealing on this issue.

وَلِلَّهِ غَيْبُ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ ۗ وَمَا أَمْرُ السَّاعَةِ
إِلَّا كَلَمْحِ الْبَصَرِ أَوْ هُوَ أَقْرَبُ ۗ إِنَّ اللَّهَ عَلَىٰ كُلِّ

شَيْءٍ قَدِيرٌ ○

“And the matter of the Hour (of Doom). Is but as a twinkling of an eye, or it is nearer still. Lo! Allah is able to do all things”. 16(77)

It is quite clear from this verse that not much time is left for the World. On the relative astronomical time scale, the remaining period is like the time required to blink an eye, but for us, even this may be a considerable length of time.

According to Muhammad Asad¹⁵, “The metaphor of the nearness of the Doomsday represents an indefinite length of time. It was frequently expressed by the Prophet of Allah that nearness of the Last Hour is nearness only in comparison with the countless aeons of past cosmic history”. As for its timing it will always remain a mystery till the time it actually falls on the Earth. The Holy Quran has given the account of some of the major events of the future history of the World before its Doomsday. The Prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم), also told of many signs before the approach of the Earth’s Doomsday.

Abu Haraira, razi Allah Anho, narrated that the Apostle of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم), used to tell us that I have been sent as the last of the Prophet of Allah on the earth; and the Hour of Doom is close as these two fingers of mine. Ref. Al-Bukhari

A careful analysis of the past and the present history of the world show that many of these predictions have already come true. Shadows of the remaining signs are also in sight, meaning that the promised Hour is not a far off event now.

Chapter - 8

SIGNS OF THE APPROACHING DOOMSDAY AS SEEN FROM THE HOLY QURAN

In the following section we shall study the signs of the approaching Doomsday with reference to the Holy Quran.

A High Tech. Age

One of the most prominent indications about the coming of the earth's Doomsday given in the Holy Quran is that before the approach of that dreadful event, the inhabitants of the Earth will have attained a very high degree of technical competency. It will be a High Tech Age. On this the Quran says:-

إِنَّمَا مَثَلُ الْحَيَاةِ الدُّنْيَا كَمَاءٍ أَنْزَلْنَاهُ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ فَاخْتَلَطَ
بِهِ نَبَاتٌ الْأَرْضِ مِمَّا يَأْكُلُ النَّاسُ وَالْأَنْعَامُ مَحْتَتَىٰ إِذَا
أَخَذَتِ الْأَرْضُ زُخْرُفَهَا وَأَزْيَنْتْ وَظَنَّ أَهْلُهَا أَنَّهُمْ
قَدِرُونَ عَلَيْهَا ۖ أَتَتْهَا أَمْرُنَا لَيْلًا أَوْ نَهَارًا فَجَعَلْنَاهَا
حَصِيدًا كَانَتْ لَمْ تَعْنِ بِالْأَمْسِ ۗ كَذَلِكَ نَفْصَلُ الْآيَاتِ
لِقَوْمٍ يَتَفَكَّرُونَ ۝

***“(The Doomsday will not begin)
Until when the earth, puts on its gold
adorn adornment, and has been
embellished, and its people think
they have gained mastery over it.
Then comes down upon it Our
judgment, by night or by day. And
We cause it to become (like) a field
mown down, as if there had been no
yesterday”. 10(24)***

Muhammad Asad¹⁵, in his commentary on verse 10(24) says, “People on earth would come to believe that they have gained mastery over nature with no conceivable limits to what they may yet achieve. Thus, whole of the above sentence may be understood as alluding to the artificial, illusory ‘adornment’ brought about by the man’s technological efforts, not in collaboration with nature but, rather, in the hostile, confrontation’ with it”.

The present age seems close enough to achieve the technical capability referred in verse 10(24) when man will rightly say, “He is the master of the world”. He has started controlling his environment and is freely exploiting earthly resources. Desserts are being converted to gardens and even far of areas are being developed into places of beauty, rockets are probing deep into space and moon has already been colonized. People have more wealth than ever. Even an average

family enjoys better living standard than the kings of the past. All this points out that the end must be nearer.

Space Travel

Another important aspect of High Tech, development near the Doomsday is indicated by verses 55(33-35) that before that Day, human beings on earth will have acquired the capability of space travel. So much so that they will be colonizing other worlds. It is thought provoking that man on earth has already entered space age. Near the Doomsday as they see the worsening conditions on the Earth, they will take steps to leave it and try to seek refuge in other regions of the Universe. But even that will not be enough to save them. These developments have been predicted in verses 55(33-35) of the Holy Quran given below: -

يَمْعَشِرَ الْجِنَّ وَالْإِنْسِ إِنْ اسْتَطَعْتُمْ أَنْ تَنْفُذُوا مِنْ
أَقْطَارِ السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ فَانْفُذُوا ۗ لَا تَنْفُذُونَ إِلَّا
بِإِذْنِ رَبِّكُمْ ۗ فَبِأَيِّ آيَاتِ رَبِّكُم تَكْفُرُونَ ۝

“O’ Company of Jinns and Mankind, if ye have the power to penetrate the outer regions of heavens and the earth, Then penetrate them; ye will never

penetrate (them), save with power (Authority). Which of the favours of your Lord, will you then deny?”
55(33-34).

Ayat 55(33) predicts that near the Doomsday of earth mankind will have attained the power to leave the earth and penetrate deep into space. They will acquire this capability through the authority of technology.

The next verse 55(35) tells that, even this marvelous technical ability will be of no use to them at the time of the Doomsday. As they fly out they will encounter fatal radiations from which they will have no escape as predicted in the following verse:-

يُرْسَلُ عَلَيْكُمَا شَوَاظٌ مِّنْ نَّارٍ وَنَحَّاسٌ فَلَا تَنْتَصِرُونَ

“There will be sent against you both, heat of fire and flash of brass, That ye will not escape”. 55(35).

Great Scientific Age

Another thoughtful reflection of the coming High-Tech. civilization is evident from verse 41(53) of the Holy Quran. This concerns about the scientific discoveries about the functioning of the human body, and its physical, mental and spiritual capabilities. Not only within himself, man would have also witnessed

by then man will have made many discoveries in outer space beyond the horizons of the earth. It is revealed:-

سُرِّيهِمْ آيَاتِنَا فِي الْأَفَاقِ وَفِي أَنْفُسِهِمْ حَتَّىٰ يَتَبَيَّنَ
لَهُمْ أَنَّهُ الْحَقُّ ۗ أَوَلَمْ يَكْفِ بِرَبِّكَ أَنَّهُ عَلَىٰ كُلِّ شَيْءٍ

شَهِيدٌ ۝

“Soon, We shall show them Our portents in the horizons, and within themselves, until it becomes manifest to them, that this (Quran) is the truth, Does not thy Lord suffice, since He is witness over all things”.

41(53)

It is no wonder that, as revealed in the Holy Quran fourteen centuries ago we have started witnessing the technical marvels of the space age, biotechnology and the medical sciences. With the scientific developments, as mankind begins to understand more about the Universe.

Regret fully with the advent of the great scientific age, the ultimate future is also quite evident. One can say that the Doomsday of Earth is not a far off event now. Alas! Even then most of the mankind is hesitant to believe in the Truth of the Holy Quran, and remains unmindful of their impending fate after death; and the resurrection after the universal Doomsday. Holy

Quran regrets this careless attitude of the mankind, when it says:-

أَلَا إِنَّهُمْ فِي مَرِيَّةٍ مِّنْ لِّقَاءِ رَبِّهِمْ ؕ أَلَا إِنَّهُ بِكُلِّ شَيْءٍ مُّحِيطٌ ۝

“How is it that they are still in doubt, about their meeting with the Lord? Lo! Is not He surrounding all things?” 41(54)

Why are we not serious about our life after death, which is as real as our birth? Earthly Doomsday may be a far away event but what about the Doomsday at the time of his/her death? Whatever our culture, faith, race or nation, this is our common fate. But it is really unfortunate that during life we don't wish to die, but when dead, many people think that it is the end for ever.

All those who have even a little knowledge of modern science, believe in the law of conservation of energy and matter but when it comes to themselves, they think that they will perish forever. In the light of Quranic revelation 41(53-54), we can be sure that before long, mankind will also know of their spiritual life, but that may be too late for most of us.

Therefore instead that we wait for the science to discover and make us believe; let us agree on what the

great Prophets of Allah had told us. If we can shed away our prejudices, then it will be easy for us to feel and believe that Holy Quran is indeed the confirmation of the truth of all the earlier Prophets of Allah. Uniting on the Holy Quran therefore means, uniting on all the religions of world.

إِنَّ الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا وَالَّذِينَ هَادُوا وَالصَّابِئِينَ وَالنَّصْرِي
وَالْمَجُوسَ وَالَّذِينَ أَشْرَكُوا إِنَّ اللَّهَ يَفْصِلُ بَيْنَهُمْ
يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ إِنَّ اللَّهَ عَلَىٰ كُلِّ شَيْءٍ شَهِيدٌ ۝

Lo! Those who believe (Revelation of Holy Quran) and those who are Jews, and the Sabaeans and the Christians, and the Magians and the Idolaters, Lo! Allah will decide between them on the Day of Resurrection. Lo! Allah is witness over all things. 22(17)

Chapter - 09

SOME PERTINENT HAPPENINGS BEFORE THE EARTH'S DOOMSDAY AS TOLD BY THE PROPHET OF ALLAH (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم)

Muhammad (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) is the last of the Messengers of Allah. He told us that before him, Allah had sent over one hundred and twenty four thousands Prophets in various times to various peoples of the world, to teach them about the purpose of life and to give them awareness of their Creator. He being the last of the Prophets, signifies that the Doomsday on earth is not a very far off event now. He said, “My coming is the news of the coming of the Last Hour” (Tirmizi).

In the following section we shall describe some of the predicted events by the Messenger of Allah (PBUH) in the world before the actual comings of the Doomsday.

In this respect it is narrated by Aisha (Razi Allah Anha), that some rough bedouin's used to visit the Prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) and ask him, “When will the Hour (of Doom) be? He would look at the youngest of all of them and say, “If this one should live till he is very old, your Hour (of Doom), (the death of the people older than him) will take place before him. He meant (by the Hour of Doom) their death. Ref: Al-Bukhari.

These are matters of common observations which do not need the brain of a scientist or the eye of a mystic to understand. All of us can see them alike. The only important thing would be whether; we learn some lesson from them or keep our minds shut. As for the Doomsday of our individual, everyone's death day is that day.

1 Moral Degradation—A General Signs before the Doomsday

The last of the Messenger of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) told that earthly Doomsday will set in by the moral degradation over earth in steps, of interesting degree of calamities. Friendly the earth will be struck will a consistories disaster writing out anything of it by which every living being will suffer together, it should be the responsibility and of great concern that whole world from together to fights against corruption, cruelty aggression, explanation and decaying moral values.

If we carefully analyze the happenings in the world today, it will appear that our Doomsday is not a far off event now. Rising rate of calamities is an indication of it.

I. Ibn-e-Abbas (Razi Allah Anho) narrated, that Prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) gave us the news of the coming of the Doomsday in the following warnings. He is reported to have told;

- 1.1 “Prayers will be neglected. Most of the muslim do not care it. Hardly may be regular in clear to time daily prayer.
- 1.2 Carnal desires will be pursued,
(Present craze for higher and higher living standard speak of it).
- 1.3 Transgressors will become leaders,
(In most of the world particularly muslim countries that is the state of affairs).
- 1.4 It will not be possible to distinguish the truthful from the false.
(Most people are such hypocrites now a days)
- 1.5 Telling lies will be desirable,
(That has become very common already)
- 1.6 Payment of Zakat will be taken as a burden,
(That is the sorry state of affairs now)
- 1.7 The believer will be deemed the most disgraceful of people and he will be pained at seeing evils (all round) and his heart will melt as salt in water but he will not be able to say anything,
(This is the present state of affairs)
- 1.8 Rain will do no good, for it fall out of season,
(Climatic changes due to rising pollution level have already caused it)
- 1.9 Males will commit adultery with males, and females with females.

(It is very common in many countries now a days. In USA and some European Countries it is made legal as Gay right)

- 1.10 Women will dominate over men,
(Look at the modern families every where)
- 1.11 Off spring will disobey their parents,
- 1.12 A friend will treat this friend badly,
- 1.13 Sins will be taken lightly,
(Concept of sin and modern science age is dying down)
- 1.14 Mosques will have external decorations and beauty. There will be worshipers too but there will be hypocrisy and mutual enmity in their hearts.
(That is the fashion now a days)
- 1.15 Then will appear a people from the West (Maghrib) who will dominate the weak amongst my people.
(Has already happened since last few centuries)
- 1.16 People will produce (copies of) the Holy Quran in letters of gold but will not act upon it,
(This is happening on these days)
- 1.17 The Quran will be recited in melodious way,
(This is fashion now)
- 1.18 Usury will become rampant,
- 1.19 Human blood will have little value,
(Look at individual and state terrorism)
- 1.20 Religion will have no helpers,
(Particularly after 09/11/2010)
- 1.21 Singing women will be on the increase,

(This is the state of affairs all over the world)

- 1.22 The rich will perform the Hajj as a pastime. The people of the middle class will do so to conduct business and the poor to beg (for charity) (Ref: The Mudkhal of Ibn-al-Hajj). (Statistics of swelling number of people going for Hajj and Umra every year speak and that this prediction has already happened).

Hazrat Anas (Razi Allah Anho) narrated from the Prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) about the following signs of the Doomsday;

- 1.23 “Near the Doomsday knowledge (of Islam) will disappear, and ignorance will prevail all over the world.

(It is happening new)

Then, there will be a great deal of adultery; wine will be consumed in large quantities.

(That is happening now)

Near the Doomsday population of the females will increase over males, so much so that there may be (at same places) one man to fifty women”.

(Female population all over world is an increase now)

(Ref. Bukhari, Muslim).

On the same subject Hazrat Abu Hurraira (Razi Allah Anho) reported the following from the Messenger of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم);

- 1.24 Property given in trust is treated as spoils Zaka'ah is looked on as a fine.
(This is the state of affairs in most muslim communities in those day)
- 1.25 Learning is acquired for other than a religious purpose.
(It has already happened. Learning is mostly for job only)
- 1.26 A man obeys his wife and is unmindful towards his mother, Brings his friend near and drives his father far off.
(This is unfortunately the state of family life in most societies)
- 1.27 The most wicked member of a tribe becomes its ruler. The most worthless member of a people becomes its leader, A man is honored through fear of the evil he may do.
(Most of the muslim countries suffer with this type of bad governance)
- 1.28 Singing girls and string instruments (i.e. modern guitars and pop music) make their appearance, Wines are drunk abundantly and the last members of the people curse the first ones.
(This has unfortunately happened)
- 1.29 The Prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) then warned. Look at that time for:- “Violent winds, earthquakes, metamorphosis, pelting rains, and (other similar) signs, like beads of a necklace falling one after the other when its string is

cut”. Reference: (Tirmidhi, Shama el Mishkat al-Masabih, Chapter Fitnah).

(Scientists have noted rising rate of natural calamities occurrences since 1950. International Red Cross in its world disasters report 2002, estimates it four times since 1960).

- 1.30 Hazrat Anas (Razi Allah Anho) reported on the authority of the Prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم), “Before the Last Hour, time will move so fast that a year will appear as a month; and a month as a week; and week as a day; and a day as an hour and an hour as a burst of fire” (Tirmizi)

(It may refer to the very busy life style of the most of people being witnessed now a days. Peace of events has been getting faster with time. Also, technical developments in the field of transport have radically shrunken distances and reduced time, from months to days, then from days to hours and now from hours to minutes. The process of accountability has also quickened now and people face the results of their doing in no time).

If we take this tradition in its literal meanings then it indicates faster motion of the earth around the sun or the shorter orbit of the earth, or its faster motion around its own axis. It is known that in its early history, a day on Earth used to be as small as a few hours (21). Gradually, it has been slowing down, and the

duration of the day has also been increasing accordingly. This process can reverse in future by the strike of some large meteorite.

2 Some Major Events before the Earthly Doomsday

With reference to some pertinent events it is narrated by Abu Huraira (Razi Allah Anho), that the Messenger of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) said, “the Hour will not be established till:-

- 2.1 Two big groups fight each other where, upon there will be a great number of causalities on both sides and they will be following one and the same religious doctrine.
(May refer to World Wars I & II)
- 2.2 Till about thirty Dajjals (liars) appear, and each one of them will claim that he is Allah’s Apostle.
(Many fraudulent persons have already claimed falsely of prophet hood. Mirza Ghulam Ahmed Qadiyani was one of them in India)
- 2.3 Till religious knowledge is taken away.
(It is in this age being replaced by secular curriculum in many muslim countries)
- 2.4 Till Earthquakes increase in frequency.
(According to Munich Insurance Company rate of natural calamities have increased three fold since 1960)

- 2.5 Till time passes quickly.
(This may be indication of very busy life style of people which we see today)
- 2.6 Till riches is in abundance; so abundant that a wealthy person will worry lest nobody should accept his Zakat, and whenever he presents it to someone, that person will say, "I am not in need of it."
(This type of behavior is observed in rich oil countries of Middle East)
- 2.7 Till the people compete with one another in constructing high rising buildings.
(This is the fashion of today. Higher and higher buildings are under construction in every country)
- 2.8 There will be a great deal of turmoil, murder and unrest, so much so that the living being will prefer to be dead. So much so, a man when passing by a grave of someone will say, "would that I were in his place."
(This indicates large scale unrest and killings, terrorist attaches, air raids etc. frustrated due to which people will prefer death over living)
- 2.9 And till the Sun rises from the West.
(Metaphorically this was prediction of the great rise in natural power of the twister nation.)

It may also indicate the effect of some great meteorite strike with earth which may change its direction of rotation. So when the Sun till rise and the people will

see it (rising from the West), they will all believe but that will be the time when as Allah says in the Quran:)

لَا يَنْفَعُ نَفْسًا إِيْمًا نُهَالِمَ تَكُنْ أَمْنَتْ مِنْ

قَبْلُ أَوْ كَسَبَتْ فِي إِيْمَا نَهَا خَيْرًا ۝

“No good will it do to a soul to believe then, if it had not believed before, And had not earned good through his faith”..... 6 (158).

Finally the Hour will be established suddenly; so suddenly that two men spreading a garment in front of them will not be able to sell it, nor fold it up. Reference (Sahih-Al-Bukhari).

3 Some Predictions of Historical Nature

Hazrat Abu Huraira (Razi Allah Anho) narrates that Prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) gave the news of the following special events before the Doomsday:

- 3.1 “Last Hour will not come, until a fire emerges in Hijaz, so big and intense that the necks of the camels in Basra (Iraq) will be seen during the night in the light of that fire”. (Bukhari, Muslim)

[It has been reported that there was such a fire on the 3rd of 6th month of 654 Hijra, more than 650 years after

its prediction near Madina-Tul-Munnawara which lasted for several weeks (45)].

4 State of Muslims

4. 1 When Abdullah Bin Salam (Razi Allah Anho) asked the Prophet of Allah about the First sign of the last Hour, he said, “The first sign of the Last Hour will be a fire that will drive people from the East to the West”. (Bukhari-Chapter Fitmah).

A great War in Middle East can bring about such exodus of population from East to West. However, in his commentary on this Hadith, Muhammad Asad⁽¹⁴⁾ says, “This appears to be an allegorical description of a social cataclysm which will destroy the foundation of Eastern cultures and will drive the people of the East towards a blind imitation of the West. It is described as a fire’ because, like fire, it will consume the remaining cultural strength of the Eastern people, and turn their past into dead history without connection with the present”. (Page 241, English Translation and Commentary of Sahi-Al Bukhari By Muhammad Asad Pub. 1981 by Dar-Al-Andalus Gibraltar).

4. 2 The Prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم), also told that, “Muslim near the Last Hour, will follow the Christians and the Jews blindly, so much so that if they enter a hole with a deadly

poisonous snake in it, they will not hesitate to follow them”. (Bukhari, Muslim).

(Unfortunately domination and blind imitation by the muslim of the Western cultures since last few centuries show that has already come to pass)

4. 3 With regards to specific events once the Prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) said, “Before the Last Hour, the Muslims will fight with the Persians and beat them; (happened in the days of the caliphate of 2nd caliph Hazrat Omer (Razi Allah Anho), they will fight with the Romans and will be victorious (happened in the days of Hazrat Omer (Razi Allah Anho). “Descendants of the Kings of Persia and Rome will be their servants. (Happened in the first 100 years of Islam).

But then they will fall into false pride, and the worst among them will be made the rulers of the Last of the people. That will be the first sign of the approach of the Last Hour (This is the state of affairs since last few centuries). On another occasion he said, Doomsday will not come upon good people. (Bukhari, Tirmizi, Muslim)”.

4. 4 Blind Murders

Another very distinct sign of the coming of the Doomsday described by the Prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) is that near the Doomsday,

unexpected sudden deaths will be very common. He said, “Near the Doomsday unaccounted murders will be common, where the killer will not know his victim and the victim will not why he was killed or who killed him”. (Bukhari)

Unfortunately we are now witnessing this state of affairs as well. Millions of people are dying suddenly every year through various types of accidents and dying suddenly every year through various types of accidents and sudden diseases, such as heart attacks. Many more people die as a result of terrorist attacks, where the killers do not know their victims and likewise the people being killed through such means may have no personal enmity with their killers.

4. 5 Weakness of Muslim In World Affairs

About the Muslims the Prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) said, “Near the Doomsday, they will be many, but like floating scum on flowing water. They will have little weight” (Bukhari). (Unfortunately since last few centuries this is the state of affairs for the most of the Muslims on earth)

5. Prophecies Yet To Be Fulfilled

Hazrat Hazifah Bin Aussad (Razi Allah Anho) quoting the Prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم), narrated the

following signs of the approaching Domsday which are yet to be fulfilled. (Ref. Tirmizi, Muslim).

5. 1 “DAJJAL” will appear. He will be an evil ruler; enemy of the righteous everywhere, and will enjoy great authority and miraculous powers. He will have the means to travel from the East to the West in a day or a part thereof. He will have with him Jannat and Jahannum. Jannat for the reward to his followers and Jahannum for the punishment of his opponents. He will be able to make the dead living.

(From the nature of the authority of Dajjal, one can see that he will be a mischievous ruler equipped with high technologies which he will use for his evil ends. Present means of high speed travel and medical developments are seen as a step towards his coming).

5. 2 Hazrat Imam Mahdi:

He will appear to fight with Dajjal and will finally destroy him.

5. 3 Hazrat Isa (A.S):

He will appear from the heavens and join army of Imam Mahdi and rule the world justly for 40 years after killing of DAJJAL, and will establish Islam all over the world.

5. 4 Daba-Tul-Ardh:

A strange kind of creature will appear on the Earth. It will be an animal but speak like the humans.

(It may also be a High Tech product of bio-engineering or some kind of robot capable to reproduce itself. Present developments in the field of genetic engineering and neuron computers may result into the accident creation of such a creature).

5. 5 Rise of Sun for West:

Finally there will be the event when Sun will appear to rise from the West, followed by a great upheaval.

5. 6 Terrible frequent earthquake:

Before the final Doomsday there will occur severe earthquakes, due to which large tract of the earth will sink, first in the east, then in the west, and one in Arabia.

5. 7 Sky Over Cast and Red Wind Storms:

Finally the sky will then become overcast with smoke. The whole Earth will experience catastrophic red wind storms, which may continue for years, killing every living creature from the face of earth.

5. 8 Meteroit Srovers:

During this period, the earth will also experience excessive meteorite showers falling, like stones on it.

5. 9 Another feature of the coming Doomsday is that some of the human beings due to their evil deeds will mutate into animal like forms due to moral bankruptcy.

(It is to be noted that rate of mutated births after the World War-II have increased many times possible due to the nuclear radiation and fallout from the testing of the atomic explosives).

Lesson to Learn

A careful reflection into predictions and signs given in the Holy Quran and events told by the Holy Prophet, will clarify beyond doubt that what was predicted more than fourteen hundred years ago, we are witnessing these signs today. This high technology civilization, littered with tension, unrest, random murders, adultery and wine is inviting its own Doomsday at any time. As regards the state of Islam; that the knowledge of religion will be lifted up and that the Muslim, through too many in numbers, will not be of much significance in the world; is apparent now. The prediction that they will imitate the Christian and Jews blindly is also a glaring reality.

What does all this mean; it is not but a warning to mankind that the Last Hour is not very far off now. A few thousand years, this way or that, is of little significance. The end is imminent. Who will then learn a lesson from this knowledge of impending fate and save himself from the wrath of the Hereafter? We cannot change the events, but we certainly have the free will to change ourselves. The Prophet of Allah said, “Actions will be judged according to the intentions”. At least, we may strive to have the right intentions to live according to the glorious example of the last Prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم), and follow the Holy Quran as the Road-Map of life.

**THE TIMING AND THE LENGTH OF THE
DOOMSDAY**

From the sayings of the Holy Prophet (صلى الله عليه وآله) (وسلم) and the revelations of the Holy Quran given already, it appears that the process of the Domsday would continue over a very long period of time. A direct reference to this fact is found in the Sura Al-Maaraj, where Allah says:

سَالَ سَائِلٌ بِعَذَابٍ وَاقِعٍ ۝ لِلْكَافِرِينَ لَيْسَ
لَهُ دَافِعٌ ۝ مِّنَ اللَّهِ ذِي الْمَعَارِجِ ۝ تَعْرُجُ
الْمَلَائِكَةُ وَالرُّوحُ إِلَيْهِ فِي يَوْمٍ كَانَ مِقْدَارُهُ
خَمْسِينَ أَلْفَ سَنَةٍ ۝ فَاصْبِرْ صَبْرًا جَمِيلًا ۝
إِنَّهُمْ يَرَوْنَهُ بَعِيدًا ۝ وَنَرَاهُ قَرِيبًا ۝ يَوْمَ تَكُونُ
السَّمَاءُ كَالْمُهْلِ ۝ وَتَكُونُ الْجِبَالُ كَالْعِهْنِ ۝
وَلَا يَسْأَلُ حَمِيمٌ حَمِيمًا ۝

“A questioner questions concerning the disastrous punishment which is shore to fall upon the disbelievers, which none can repel from Allah, Lord of the ascending stairways. The

Angels and the Spirit ascend unto Him in a Day, The measure where of is (as) fifty thousand years”.

“Therefore be patient with a patience fair to see. They see (this Day) indeed as a far off (day) But We see it near, the Day when the sky will (look like) molten copper, and the mountains will be (flying) like the carded wool, and no friend will ask after a friend” 70(1-10).

It appears from these verses, that the minimum length of the Day of Doom may be as long as 50, 000 years. For the man on the Earth, it is seemingly a long period, but for Allah, who is above time and space, it is, no duration. Moreover, at the time of that disastrous happening there will be no believer life on earth. It will upon the disbelievers only.

In one of its verses the Quran has indicated that one day of Allah is as a thousand years of our reckoning, 32(5). In this proportion the period of Universal Doomsday from the start to the end may be as long as 18 billion years of our earthly measure of time.

The Timing of the Doomsday

To know about the timing of the Doomsday is virtually impossible. As studied already its knowledge

is with Allah only. However, by carefully analyzing the events mentioned in the slayings of the Holy Prophet (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) and of the signs highlighted by the Holy Quran discussed already in chapters 8-9. One can say that the stage for the Earth's Doomsday has already been set in. among these, there are many signs which the present world seems passing through. But there still remain many more signs which are yet to come. For example, the appearance of Dajjal or the Daba-tul-Ardth or the rising of the Sun from the West, etc are some of those events which are yet in waiting.

Therefore, the most intriguing question "When will be the Doomsday?" remains unanswered. However the advent of the last of the Prophets is itself the most striking indications of the coming of the Doomsday. It may be now at our very door steps.

In verses 70(1-10), the Divine statement, "They see this Day as a form off event but We see it quite near" conveys the idea of its relative nearness, which depends upon the observer's perception. In verse 16(77), the remaining period before the World meets its approaching fate has been illustrated with the similitude of the period spent in the twinkling of an eye, or even less than that. It is revealed:-

وَلِلَّهِ غَيْبُ السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ ۗ وَمَا أَمْرُ السَّاعَةِ
 إِلَّا كَلَمْحِ الْبَصَرِ أَوْ هُوَ أَقْرَبُ ۗ إِنَّ اللَّهَ عَلَىٰ كُلِّ
 شَيْءٍ قَدِيرٌ ۝

“And the matter of the Hour (of Doom) is, but as the twinkling of an eye. Or it is nearer still. Lo! Allah is able to do all things” 16(77)

If we suppose” The twinkling of an eye’ to take about one-fifth of a second, which is 1/432000 of the length of a 24 hour day then on this analogy, relative to the age of the Earth, which is estimated as 4.5 billion years, the remaining period before its Doomsday is estimated to be about 10, 000 years only.

There is another Hadith of the Prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم), from which one can also devise a qualitative guess. The Prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) said;

This period is about 2 hours out of 24 hours, Assuming that the Human Beings like us have been living on the Earth for the last 50,000 years, which is the most likely guess by a contemporary scientist (Ref. W.L. Stober – Essentials of Earth History”, published by Prentice hall inc. USA), then the period left for the end of the world at the time of the Prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) is about 2400 years, out of which

fourteen hundreds years have already passed. Thus the remaining time left in the Doomsday of our world may be less than three thousand years from now.

According to another guess, (The Computer Speaks God's Miracles, Islamic World, Vol. 5, No. 2, April-June 1987), the remaining period before the end of the world is only about 300 years. This analysis is difficult to agree but it is claimed to be based on the following verses of the Holy Quran;

وَمَا خَلَقْنَا السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضَ وَمَا بَيْنَهُمَا إِلَّا
بِالْحَقِّ وَإِنَّ السَّاعَةَ لَأْتِيَةٌ فَاصْفَحِ الصَّفْحَ
الْجَمِيلَ ۝ إِنَّ رَبَّكَ هُوَ الْخَلْقُ الْعَلِيمُ ۝ وَلَقَدْ
آتَيْنَكَ سَبْعًا مِّنَ الْمَثَانِي وَالْقُرْآنَ الْعَظِيمَ ۝

“We created not the Heavens and Earth and all that is between them save with Truth. And Lo! the Hour is surely coming. So forgive, (O Muhammad) with a gracious forgiveness. Lo! Thy Lord! He is the All-wise Creator. We have given thee seven of the often repeated (Ayaat) and the great Quran”. 15(85-87).

It is being send that the last of the verses quoted above i.e. 15(87) contains the key about the coming of the Hour of Doom, mentioned in the preceding verse 15(86). That key is the number 14, seven pairs which is the fourteen sets of Quranic initials (muqatta'at) which prefix certain Quranic chapters. These, have been shown to be intricately connected with the numeric code 19. By adding the numerical equivalents of the fourteen sets of Quranic initials, figure of 1709 lunar years is calculated as being the period of Muhammad (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) interim, which means that 309 lunar years remain until to the end of humanity starting from 1400 H, the year author's supposed discovery.

We take all this playing with numbers, as mere conjectures, which only prove that the subject of that Timings of the Doomsday is a highly speculative subject, and its true knowledge is with God only, as He Himself has stated in the Holy Quran. With regard to belief in the Resurrection, it is not important to know about the timing of the Doomsday, because when this unknown period is compared to eternity, then wither it is a hundred year or a million years, makes little difference. Actually, as has been told by the messenger of our personal Doomsday begins with the end of our life. Therefore for a believer it is more than enough to know that Doomsday is coming and that it will no different for him or her whether he or

she has already died or is still alive when the end of the world arrives. All will face it alike.

وَهُوَ الَّذِي أَحْيَاكُمْ ثُمَّ يُمِيتُكُمْ ثُمَّ يُحْيِيكُمْ ط

إِنَّ الْإِنْسَانَ لَكَفُورٌ ۝

“And He it is, Who gave you life, then He will cause you to die, then He will cause you to rise again, Lo! Man is verily ungrateful”. 22(66)

HADITH

Narrated Ibn-the-Unar, (Razi Allah Anho) the Apostle of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) told us; When any of you dies, his (final) destination is displayed before him in the forenoon and in the afternoon, either in the (Hell) fire or in the paradise; and it is said to him, “that is your place till you are resurrected and sent to it”. (Ref. Al-Bukhari)

Chapter – 11

SCIENTIFIC MODE OF THE EARTH'S DOOMSDAY

In the preceding chapters, we have seen in the light of the Holy Quran that calamities are the recurring phenomena in consequence to the accumulating sins of people. Whereas the Earth's Doomsday will be but once and for all, initiated by a terrible sudden blast, "One shout which will surprise the people, catching them unaware" 36(49). Thereafter, the process will be completed over a very long period of time. Before this 'Big Event', the Prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) has also told about many smaller events of catastrophic nature, as warning signs in the various regions of the Earth, at various times. These are termed Azaab. Holy Quran in its numerous verses has mentioned about small scale Doomsdays following on wicked nations in the shape of large scale earthquakes, hurricanes, storms, shower of meteors, epidemics. Wars and so on, they are also pointers towards the impending fate, as part of the God's process of creation and re-creation, moving the world gradually to its final Doomsday. On the continuous nature of the creation and the re-creation process, the Quran has said;

إِنَّهُ هُوَ يُبَدِّلُ وَيُعِيدُ ۝

“It is Allah Who creates and recreates from the very beginning”.

85(13)

Of the individual Doomsdays of the nations before the total world Doomsday, the Holy Quran has quoted many examples. The process seems of continuous nature, an account of which is given in the following revelations;

فَاخَذْتَهُمُ الصَّيْحَةَ بِالْحَقِّ فَجَعَلْنَاهُمْ عِثَاءَ
فَبَعْدًا لِلْقَوْمِ الظَّالِمِينَ ○ ثُمَّ أَنشَأْنَا مِنْ بَعْدِهِمْ
قُرُونًا آخَرِينَ ○ مَا تَسْبِقُ مِنْ أُمَّةٍ أَجَلَهَا وَمَا
يَسْتَأْخِرُونَ ○

“So they were rightly sized by a mighty blast, and We turned them into rubbish, a far removal for the wrong doers. Then after them We brought forth other generations. No nation can outstrip its term nor yet postpone it”. 23(41-43)



Fig. 14: Life on the Earth has seen many global scale catastrophes. The example of the disappearance of dinosaurs is only one such example. That was their Doomsday.

The pre-historic world of the Dinosaurs may have had its Doomsday through the strike of some giant meteor which filled the atmosphere of the Earth with smoke and dust, barring the Sun's light, and causing an ice age so that the buzzing life was destroyed to give way to new types of living beings. Such catastrophic, minor or major events have happened frequently in the past and can also happen any time now, thus suddenly causing the Doomsday for that region of the Earth.

In the category of minor Doomsdays, the geo-history of the Earth suggests that there have been at least five mass extinctions of living beings on this planet during the last 200 million years, perhaps triggered by extra-terrestrial causes. One theory is that every 26 million years or so, a rain of comets bombards the Earth. the impact of large comets spew's enough debris un into the atmosphere to destroy living beings and plants on Earth, producing a small scale glimpse of the impending event of the major Doomsday. (7)

Some theories suggest that such catastrophes are caused by the asteroids which circle our sun, and which, for unknown reasons, sometimes crash on the Earth. Besides these, the falling of meteors from outer space has also been the cause of many mini Doomsdays on the Earth.

As for the mechanism of the apparently clock work like regularity of crashes of heavenly bodies on the Earth, it is thought that these might have been brought about by a companion star of the Sun, which periodically comes close enough to it, to pull comets or asteroids out of their natural orbits, sending them hurtling towards the Earth. some theories assign this role to the slow bobbing ride of the Sun through its journey in the Milky Way Galaxy, which is an island of 100 billion stars, shaped something like a sunny-side-up egg, 100,000 light years in diameter, with a bulge (the yolk) in the middle and three flat, dusty

arms (the egg white) forming a circle around it. Like all its fellow Stars, the Sun revolves around the galactic centre, taking about 250 million years to complete round trip. As it moves, it bobs up and down, through the central plane of the galaxy, where most of the Stars and dust clouds are concentrated. In this hazardous journey, the possibility of a crash is always there, which could happen at any time, initiating the act of the major Doomsday of the Earth or of the Solar system as a whole.

Evidence in favour of the impact theory is thus rapidly accumulating. Scientific discoveries tend to conclude, that if comets do trouble. But it is also possible, even probable, that long before that time, astronomers may spot a random, incoming comet or asteroid nudged by the gravity of an outer planet or Star, into a direct collision course with the Earth, bringing about its Doomsday more suddenly than expected. (10)

An Alternative View of the Doomsday of the Earth

An alternative view of the Doomsday of the Earth is closely connected with the life of the Sun. Paul Davies^{37,10}, has reviewed the scientific findings of this subject and presented the possible scenario of this awful event as follows:-

“As far as our local region of the Universe is concerned, the fate of the Earth is intimately linked with the fate of the Sun. Earth life feeds on Sunlight, and any major disruption to the Sun’s present quiescence will spell disaster. There is no lack of possible solar twitches that could render the Earth uninhabitable. Any alternation in the Sun’s constant heat output could upset the Earth’s delicate climatic balance and plunge us into a catastrophic ice age. Changes in the magnetic patterns of the Solar System might rock the Planets in their orbits”.

“Even assuming that the Earth escapes all these unpleasant possibilities, it is clear that things cannot continue as they are “forever and ever”. The prolific radiation of energy by the sun has to be paid for in nuclear fuel, and eventually its fuel reserves will start to run out. Astrophysicists estimate³⁷ that this will not happen for another four to five billion years, which may seem a large length of time. However, in comparison to the age of the Universe which is estimated to be eighteen billion years, it is a small period only”.

“As the fuel runs low, it is expected that the Sun will swell up, turning into the sort of a Star that astronomers call a red giant. Gradually it will become large enough to engulf the inner Planets; then the Earth’s atmosphere will be stripped away. Gradually the earth would become so hot that even solid rocks

will be melted, even vaporized. However long before that water in the seas will have boiled out, leaving them dry pits. Earth will become a lifeless planet”.

“Thereafter, it is expected that the Sun will embark on a new and erratic career, in which the nuclear burning of hydrogen fuel, so prolific today, will be replaced by the less efficient burning of helium, and thence by heavier and heavier elements. When finally all the fuel is exhausted, the Sun will consist of moderately heavy elements such as iron. Any further fusions of nuclei will not result in the release of energy. During this phase of Sun’s life, its central temperature will have risen steadily towards a billion degrees. Now, with all the fuel spent, internal pressure will fall and gravity will take command. The aged Sun will start to contract under its own weight, crushing the material within it so violently that the density will rise to a million grams per cubic centimeter, slowly fading and cooling, to end its career as a black dwarf star¹⁰”.

This passive death scenario means that at present the Sun is expanding in volume, and after having reached a maximum is expected to slow down and finally it will begin to contract, ultimately disappearing into a black dwarf, a mini-black hole.

Looking back into our discussion on the universal Doomsday, there are striking similarities between the two accounts. This means that, may it be the fate of the individual star or that of the entire Universe, all

follow the general principle revealed in the Quranic verse 21(104) quoted already; that they first expand or grow, and then in the end reaching that prime of their life, they begin to contract. Finally they vanish into infinite will of gravity of their own mass. In this scenario the fate of the Earth is closely linked with aging of the Sun, which will destroy it even long before its own distributions.

Thus science considers the Doomsday of the Earth as an accepted reality, though there are questions about the ways in which it will take place. According to the theory of passive death of Sun, the Earth will have its Doomsday in about two to three billion years. But a crash or an accident in the Heavens can cause it any time.

يَأْتِيهَا النَّاسُ اتَّقُوا رَبَّكُمُ ۖ إِنَّ زَلْزَلَةَ السَّاعَةِ
 شَيْءٌ عَظِيمٌ ۝ يَوْمَ تَرَوْنَهَا تَذْهَلُ كُلُّ مُرْضِعَةٍ
 عَمَّا أَرْضَعَتْ وَتَضَعُ كُلُّ ذَاتِ حَمَلٍ حَمْلَهَا
 وَتَرَى النَّاسَ سُكَرَىٰ وَمَا هُمْ بِسُكَرَىٰ وَلَٰكِنَّ
 عَذَابَ اللَّهِ شَدِيدٌ ۝

“O, mankind! Fear your Lord. Lo! The earthquake of the Hour (of Doom) is a tremendous thing. On the day when ye behold it, every nursing

mother will forget her nursing, and every pregnant one will be delivered of her burden, and thou will see mankind as drunken, yet they will not be drunken, but the Doom of Allah will be strong upon them”.
22(1-2).

Above is a likely story, if the Sun is allowed to grow old comfortably. However chances of accident or collision are space are quite high. In that case, the Sun, along with its family members will die much younger.

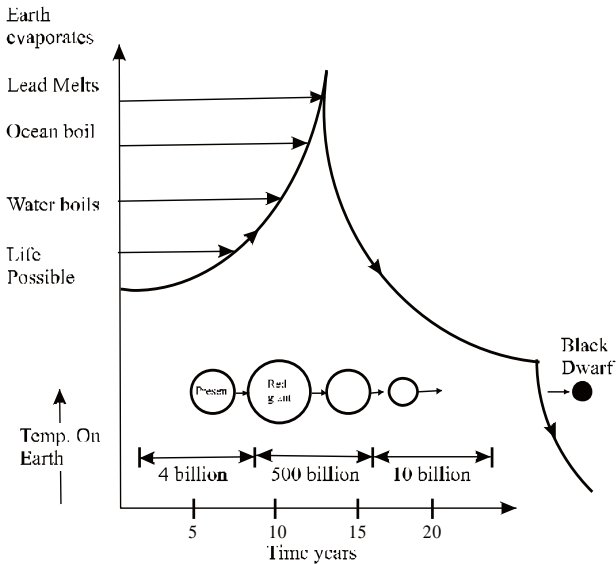


Fig: 15 Life Cycle of the Sun: If all goes well and it is allowed to grow old undisturbed, it will end of as a black dwarf. Earth will be destroyed much earlier.

Our sun is now a middle aged star and it is gradually expanding. It is expected to continue to brighten moderately for another 5 billion years. Thereafter, the Sun will consume its hydrogen rapidly and swell in size accordingly. The temperature on the Earth will rise so much so that at first water in the oceans will boil away and that lead will melt on it. Ultimately the Earth will be evaporated in space. After another 500 million years the Sun will begin to cool and shrink. Then the Sun will end as a black dwarf in the Sky.

Chapter – 12

MECHANICS OF THE EARTH'S DOOMSDAY AS SEEN FROM THE HOLY QURAN

There are a number of verses in the Holy Quran which vividly describe the events of great upheaval before the Earth's Doomsday. From this information, a scientific mind can work backward and analyze the actual mechanism of these events. It must however, be realized that that mechanism described herein is based upon logical reasoning, and is therefore subject to change and improvement.

Start of the Doomsday

We have discussed in the light of the Holy Quran that the start up of the Earth's Doomsday is going to be in some sudden way. In verses 69(13-15), it is pointed out to that it will occur with a terrible intense sound, given the name "The Soor". What will be the mechanism of this sudden sounding of the Doomsday? A careful analysis of the relevant verses of that Holy Quran leads one to the following three possible mechanisms of this great event:-

a) A Great Crash:

Most likely the Earthly Doomsday will be initiated with the strike of some heavenly body from outer

space such as a giant meteor. It is also possible that with the impact of such a large mass, the Earth will be pushed out of its orbit, and subsequently with each cycle it will come closer to the Sun until it is finally destroyed by actually falling into the Sun. This may also lead to a gradual upheaval of the solar system too. Such a severe impact, is also likely to break the Earth, huge amount of lava bursting out of the interior of the Earth.

b) A Great Explosion:

This represents a much more dramatic end to the Earth. Inside its body, the Earth contains molten lava under very high pressures. The Earth has also been contracting in size since its inception (38). In the beginning it was probably, 10 times its present size. As the Earth contracts, internal pressure in its core is also rising. A stage may reach when it can no longer hold back that pressure, and will explode like a pressure vessel, and be destroyed suddenly. This theory is backed up by the general principle of Doomsday derived from verse 21(104) which is that Universe will see its end when its present mode of expansion changes into contraction.

c) An Impact and Explosion:

Perhaps both the impact mechanism and the explosion mechanism will be part of the Earth's Doomsday. May

be the impact of a foreign body becomes the cause of the explosion, which initiates the Doomsday.

In the following we shall discuss these issues in greater detail, with specific reference to the Holy Quran and the current scientific findings. It should however, be remembered that Allah has power over the physical laws. He can make anything happen any way any time.

إِنَّمَا أَمْرُهُ إِذَا أَرَادَ شَيْئًا أَنْ يَقُولَ لَهُ كُنْ فَيَكُونُ ۝

“Surely His command when He intends a thing, is only that He says to it “Be!” (KUN) and it is there”.

36 (82)

The Contraction of the Earth and Explosion

On the subject of gradual evolution of the Earth, the Holy Quran gives us the revolutionary concept, that it has been contracting form all its sides. The process is continuing ever since its inception and may ultimately become the cause of Earths’ Doomsday. This truth is seen from the following verse, which is particularly addressed to those who have come to know of this great secret of nature, yet, to their misfortune, do not believe in Allah Who causes it and had reveled this

fact fourteen hundred years ago for their guidance, long before its discovery by science;

أَوَلَمْ يَرَوْا أَنَّا نَأْتِي الْأَرْضَ نَنْقُصُهَا مِنْ
أَطْرَافِهَا وَاللَّهُ يَحْكُمُ لَا مُعَقَّبَ لِحُكْمِهِ ط
وَهُوَ سَرِيعُ الْحِسَابِ ۝

*“Do they not see that how We are,
reducing the earth gradually, from
its all sides?” 13(41)*

The earlier commentators of the Holy Quran had interpreted the words; “Reducing of the Earth” as indication of the spread of Islam over the globe. One may not deny this interpretation. However, since the Holy Quran is the word of God, having no ambiguities, the literal meanings of its verses must be true. Thus, verse 13(41) points out a phenomena of great geological importance which is that, “The Earth has been gradually shrinking in size from all directions; and the process continues”.

This means that originally the Earth must have been much larger than its present size.

When we review the latest scientific theories on the evolution of the Earth, one finds that geologists are shifting their position to this astonishing revelation. It

has been recently analyzed that in that beginning, Earth was at least 100 times larger in volume than it is now and has shrunk to its present size during the last five billion years of its existence³⁸.

There are several ways to explain the shrinkage of the Earth. The force of gravity seems to have played the principle role in this phenomenon. A concurrent cause is thought to be the escape of volatile matter from the Earth, due to both the solar heat falling on its surface and the radioactive heat generated within its body. A small contribution to the shrinkage can also be associated with its gradual cooling down, which would mean that its crust has been increasing in thickness, with a simultaneous reduction in the size of its molten core.

Whatever the reason for this strange phenomenon, the fact remains that the Earth is shrinking in size from all sides. Now look into the tone of verse 13(41). Start of the verse “Have ye not seen?” is really mind jolting, indicating that this phenomenon must be of some extraordinary importance for mankind, which they do not realize.

One possible implication of this is that due to its contraction the Earth is moving towards its self destruction. With the contraction, pressure on the internal molten mass is increasing, and a stage will reach when further increase of the pressure will bounce back in the form of violent explosion of its

core, like the failure of a super boiler. This will then automatically initiate other events associated with the Doomsday, such as violent Earthquakes, filling of smoke in the atmosphere, boiling of the oceans, disintegration of the mountains, and soon, pointed out by the Holy Quran.

Collision with an External Body

An alternative mechanism of the initiation of the Doomsday as discussed already, is the impact of some external heavenly body crashing into the Earth. Verses 69(13-15) directly imply such a possibility. It will be a great crash with an explosive noise, which will sound the beginning of the Doomsday. The revelation reads:

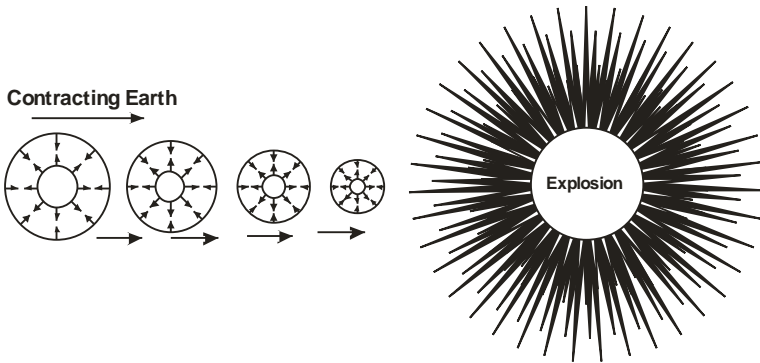
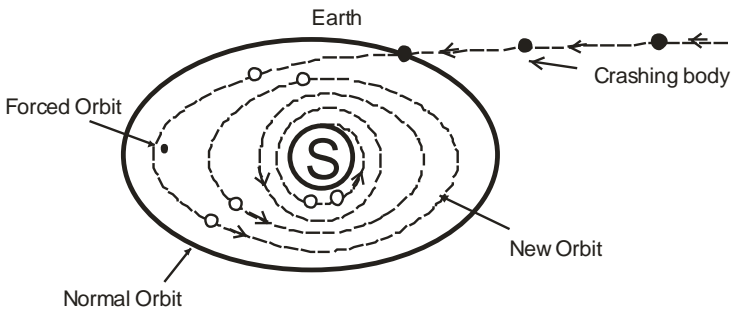


Fig. 16: Some possible modes of the destruction of the Earth:

16.1: The Earth has been contracting in size since its inception. In the beginning it was probably 100 times its present size. As the Earth contracts, internal pressures in its core also rise. A stage may reach when it can no longer hold that pressure, and explode like a pressure vessel under stress.



16.2: Gradual contraction of the Earth and its Explosion:

Crash of some heavenly body, say, a giant meteor may push the Earth out of its present orbit around the Sun. In

its new orbit in each revolution it will get nearer to the Sun. when too near, it will first lose its moon. As it gets nearer still, its atmosphere will be filled with solar smoke. Inside, the higher gravity of the Sun will pull out the molten matter in the core of the Earth, causing convulsion in its interior and excessive Earthquakes and volcanic activity at the Surface. Ultimately the Earth will explode and destroy itself, falling into the Sun and annihilated forever. If the crash, puts the Earth, say 0.1 degree off its track toward the Sun, then with its present speed of rotation of 19 miles per second or 67,000 miles per hour, it may fall into Sun in about 100 years. But life on the earth may be roasted about 40 years after the crash. With the closing radius, the peripheral velocity of the Earth will also increase. This would result into greater centrifugal forces, resulting in disintegration of mountains and occurrence of continuous Earthquakes.

عُتُلِّ بِعَدِّ ذَٰلِكَ زَنِيمٍ ۝ أَنْ كَانَ ذَا مَالٍ وَبَنِينَ ۝

إِذَا تَتَلَّىٰ عَلَيْهِ آيَاتُنَا قَالَ أَسَاطِيرُ الْأَوَّلِينَ ۝

“And when the Soor shall sound, one blast, earth and the mountains, will be lifted up, and crushed with one crash. Then on that Day, the Event will fall”. 69(13-15)

Possibly, this verse indicates a head on crash with a large size heavenly body which will crush the Earth and break it apart into pieces.

Earth will be Pushed out of its Orbit

The scenario of the crash depicted in verses 69(13-15) indicates that it will be due to some extra-terrestrial mechanism, may be a giant asteroid or some other heavenly object with a large mass, which will strike the Earth and push the Earth out of its present orbit around the Sun. How much the Earth will be lifted out of its present equilibrium depends upon the intensity and the orientation of the crash. In case it pushes the Earth toward the Sun, then the mutual gravitational pull will continue increasing with the decreasing distance between them, which will further accelerate the fall of the Earth in the Sun. new orbit of the Earth will thus be like gradual winding up of a spiral disc, pulling the Earth closer and closer to the Sun in each revolution.

The striking of the Earth by a giant asteroid is an open possibility always. According to Nigel Henbest 10 the Earth may be harmed by the fall of large meteorites. Such cosmic catastrophe have been widely discussed recently (see for example D. Clark, G. Hunt & W. Mirea, *New Scientist* vol. 80, pp 861, 1978). Though of much smaller magnitude, it is thought that the extinction of the dinosaurs and many other species, simultaneously 65 million years ago, was caused by a 10 KM diameter asteroid hitting the Earth. (Reported in *New Scientist* Vol. 85.P.5, 1980). To eliminate life on the Earth entirely, it would require a catastrophic

order of much worse magnitude. Asteroids ten times larger than the one thought to have destroyed the dinosaurs might do that job.

Moreover, the solar system is thought to be so sensitive to external happenings that even if a Supernova explodes at a distance of 10 light years away from the Earth, it could seriously affect its stability and life there. This means that destruction of a neighboring star can also send powerful ripples in the solar system that will upset all of its family members a great deal. This may cause the death of the whole of the planetary system.

After the crash, as the orbit of the Earth around the Sun shrinks, its orbital velocity will increase inversely proportional to its distance from the centre of Sun. This will result in increased velocity of Earth around its own axis. This will also initiate a chain reaction of destructive events, like the falling beads of a broken necklace one by one. For example, enhancement of rotational velocities will result into the enhancement of the centrifugal forces acting on the body of the Earth. Consequently, matter on the Earth, such as mountains would separate and thrown into space. Water in oceans would rush out. With the further increase in rotation of the Earth, internal molten lava is its core will be subjected to extreme cyclic pressures, which might ultimately result into the bursting open of the interior of the Earth. Moreover, with the increasing

velocities the time period of the year and the day would decrease gradually, fulfilling the prophecy of the Prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم), that near the Doomsday, a year will be as a month, a month as if a week, a week as if a day and a day as if an hour. (Al-Bukhari – Muslim).

اِنْ كَانَتْ اِلَّا صَيْحَةً وَّ اِحِدَةً فَاِذَا هُمْ خُمِدُوْنَ ۝
 يَحْسُرَةً عَلٰى الْعِبَادِ ۗ مَا يَأْتِيهِمْ مِّن رَّسُوْلٍ اِلَّا
 كَانُوْا بِهٖ يَسْتَهْزِءُوْنَ ۝ اَلَمْ يَرَوْا كَمْ اَهْلَكْنَا قَبْلَهُمْ
 مِّنَ الْقُرُوْنِ اَنَّهُمْ اِلَيْهِمْ لَا يَرْجِعُوْنَ ۝ وَاِنْ كُنَّا لَمَّا
 جَمِيْعًا لَّدَيْنَا مُحْضَرُوْنَ ۝

“It was no more than a single blast, and behold, they were (like ashes) quenched and silent. Ah! Alas for (My) servants, there comes not an apostle to them, but they mock him! See they not how many generations before them We destroyed? Even then they do not turn to (Allah). But each one of them will be brought before Us for judgment after Resurrection”. 36(29-32)

Chapter - 13

SOME DISASTROUS EVENTS OF THE EARTH'S DOOMSDAY AND THEIR POSSIBLE CAUSES

Approach of the Doomsday is a period of great upheaval on the Earth. In the following section we shall discuss some of the great events related with the Doomsday, which could be of special interest in understanding this reality, in real terms. As effort has been made to assign causes to such events, which should be helpful to those who might like to peruse this subject for further research.

i) Oceans will Boil

Holy Quran informs that at some phase of the Earth's Doomsday, oceans will boil over. A direct reference to this phenomenon is found in verse 82(3) given below.

وَإِذَا الْبِحَارُ فُجِّرَتْ ۝

*“(Consider), When the oceans Boil
(over flow)”. 82(3)*

Boiling of oceans may be explained to happen in several ways. One possibility seems due to the high temperatures on the Earth, by having been brought closer to the Sun as visualized by the impact theory

discussed already. Under the combined effects of higher rotational velocity, temperature and gravitational pull, the Earth would begin to lose its atmosphere, reducing its atmospheric pressure. Consequently, the water in the oceans will begin to boil and ultimately lost to space.

A more likely cause of the boiling of oceans may be seen in the explosion theory. This will be due to the release of internal heat of the Earth. It may also be attributed to the excessive volcanic activity which, as told by the Prophet of Allah, is going to be very frequent near the Doomsday. On a limited scale, the boiling of sea water due to the under-water volcanic activity is a well observed phenomenon even now.

Another possibility for the rise of temperature on Earth and subsequent boiling of seas could be due to the expansion of the Sun. According to one scientific hypothesis it is going to happen with the ageing of the Sun in Five to Six billion years. Thus we see that oceans could boil in many ways. One or a combination of these mechanisms could bring about this event near the Doomsday.

Another interpretation of verse 82(3) is that oceans will over flow. This can be possible due to global rise in temperature, which will melt ice at the poles and mountains and subsequent overflowing of the oceans on land masses. Already, scientific measurements suggest that temperature of earth is on rise now, which

in turn is causing the rise in sea level by few centimeters every year.

ii) Oceans Catch Fire

Oceans on fire are another dramatic happening of the near Domsdays events, as pointed out in the Quranic verse 82(3-4).

وَإِذَا الْبِحَارُ سُجِّرَتْ ۝

“(Consider) when the oceans would burst on fire” 81(6).

One can imagine that cause of fire in the oceans would be due to some other reason than the simple effect of higher temperatures on the Earth near its Doomsday. It is more likely to happen due to bursting of the Earth’s interior, which is explainable in terms of the explosion theory discussed already. To a lesser degree, the same is possible by the violent release of red hot lava beneath the sea due to terrible large scale volcanic activity. This phenomenon has been noticed in the past also with submarine volcanic activity such as that of Karato.

iii) Hydrocarbon in the Interior of Earth

Knowing that cannot catch fire easily, we may draw a very important corollary from verses 82(3-4), that the interior of the Earth may contain large amounts of

hydrocarbons, like methane, which near the Doomsday will gush out from beneath the sea beds, and on catching fire will produce the effect of oceans being on fire. The same is possible through the split of under-sea petroleum reservoirs, which can occur with the break of Earth's crust beneath the seas, through violent Earthquakes during its Doomsday.

The hypothesis trapped in the interior of the Earth, has great significance in solving the future energy needs of the mankind. Capability of deep drilling is a prerequisite to establish this theory.

iv) **Earth's Atmosphere Filled with Smoke**

The Holy Quran, in verses 44(10-12), points out that one disastrous event of the Doomsday, will be the overcasting of sky with thick smoky matter, making life highly painful for the living beings on the Earth. Ultimately, this smoke will fill the entire atmosphere. The following revelation speaks of this terrible event.

فَارْتَقِبْ يَوْمَ تَأْتِي السَّمَاءُ بِدُخَانٍ مُّبِينٍ ۝
يَغشى النَّاسُ هَذَا عَذَابٌ أَلِيمٌ ۝ رَبَّنَا اكشِفْ
عَنَّا الْعَذَابَ إِنَّا مُؤْمِنُونَ ۝

*“Watch you for the Day, when the
Heaven will bring forth a kind of
smoke, plainly visible. That will*

envelop the people. This will be painful torment. (Then they will say) Our Lord, "Relieve us of this torment! Lo! We are believers" 44(10-12).

There can be various possible causes to explain the overcastting of the sky with smoke mentioned in verses 44(10-12). The simplest explanation could be that of excessive volcanic action near the Doomsday. In fact, history has recorded the sky becoming overcast for months due to dust being released during the explosion of huge volcanoes. So much so that it had prevented the sunlight reaching the Earth for months, making winters very severe for all types of the Earth life on it. In case of a very large volcano, like that suggested by Explosion Theory, it could certainly fill the entire Earth's atmosphere with the smoke released from the inner core of the Earth, making life extremely difficult for its people.

Clouding over of the skies with smoke can also be due to the crash of a huge meteor from outside as discussed already with regard to the Impact Theory. The same might also possible be due to some explosion in a nearby planet or due to large solar flares which might fill the space with plasma of hot gaseous matter around the Earth.

Scientific evidence suggests that Doomsday of Dinosaurs, some sixty million years ago, was brought about by the clouding over of the Earth's atmosphere with dust, caused by the impact of an asteroid of some 10 KM diameter on the Earth. This released so much debris that Sun-light was prevented from reaching Earth for years. This was a pollution of the worst order which caused very low temperatures and darkness on Earth everywhere. Consequently, most of the living beings vanished in a matter of few years.

In the verses 44 (10-12) origin of smoke is attributed to the heavenly causes. It is said, ***“When the heaven will bring forth a smoke plainly visible that will overcast people”***. This has two connotations. One, that smoke will be plainly visible, own eyes. Secondly, the smoke will emerge from outside of the Earth's atmosphere, and gradually fill the air, making it a painful torment for people, possibly, due to suffocation.

A simpler reason of this phenomenon could be just the accumulation of pollution in the upper atmosphere due to man-made causes. Presently, these are slowly rising up. Near the Doomsday, these deadly man-made pollutions released over centuries, may begin to descend down and overcast the whole of the Earth. A glimpse of this, must have been noted by everyone who lives in large cities. Sometimes pollution looms over them for days. In Europe, they call it smog.

The most probable cause of smoke may be attributed to large scale disturbances in the Sun itself. In this regard the science of astronomy is already familiar with the solar flares. Occasionally solar flares also shoot out from the Sun up to distances of hundreds of thousands miles, scattering hot plasma into space around it. Figure-17 shows one such representation. They are attributed to the effect of the explosions within the body of the Sun. for an extremely large explosion; these flares may reach the Earth. However, considering the enormous distance separating these two, it should take at least 20 to 30 years, before this smoke could actually reach the Earth. This explanation appears to be supported by verses 75(7-11), given below:-

فَإِذَا بَرِقَ الْبَصْرُ ○ وَخَسَفَ الْقَمَرُ ○ وَجُمِعَ
 الشَّمْسُ وَالْقَمَرُ ○ يَقُولُ الْإِنْسَانُ يَوْمَئِذٍ
 أَيْنَ الْمَفْرُ ○

*“When the sight is confounded, and
 the Moon is buried in darkness, and
 the Sun and the Moon are joined
 together, on that day, Man will cry,
 “Whither to flee? Alas! No refuge”
 75(7-10).*

These verses point out a number of features of the Earth's Doomsday which need careful analysis. For example, the confounding of people's sight might be due to the bright flash of huge solar flares produced at the start of the event which might subsequently also envelop the Earth's atmosphere. Burying of the Moon in darkness could occur after space has been littered with smoky matter preventing the sun-light from reaching it. This in-turn will lead to the gradual clouding of the Earth's atmosphere with poisonous smoke, suffocating everyone. This terrible state of affairs is reflected in the last part of these verses which state that mankind will cry in the state of utter despair, "Where to flee? Alas! There is no refuge". It is pointed out in the Sura Al-Rahman that in this terrible situation, they will try to leave Earth in space vehicles,



Fig. 17: Outbursts from the Sun

The Holy Quran in its verses 44(10-11) points out that near the Doomsday, Earth will be overcast with smoke, which will fill the space all-around. Figure 17 show a photograph of the solar flares which explode out occasionally and throw the solar matter into space. These hot burst of solar gases emerge explosively and rise to considerable heights. Normal prominences rise over a million miles from the surface of the Sun at speed of 450 miles per second. Presence of intense streams of radiation and particles through the solar system are of great concern to those responsible for manned space flights. During severe solar activity the dosages of radiation even as far as the Earth, can be dangerously high. From the Holy Quran, it may be deduced that the period of the Doomsday of the Earth might be a period of very intense solar system also. Perhaps at that time storms in the sun may cause very hot plasma gases to burst out as far as our Earth.

but even then they will not be able to escape the impending fate.

v) The Rising of the Sun from the West

As narrated earlier, in one of his traditions, the Holy Prophet (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) is reported to have said that near the start of the Doomsday, sun will rise on the Earth from West instead of its normal appearance in the East. This Hadith has been interpreted by the Scholars of Islam as a metaphor pointing out to the rise of the western civilization near the end of the World. However, if taken literally, our impact theory can be used to explain this abnormal happening. The severity and direction of the strike will reverse the motion of the Earth on its own axis. Reversal of this motion will then result in the Sun rising from the West.

vi) Earthquakes and Great Commotion

Some of the most obvious features of the Earth's Doomsday, understood from the Holy Quran and from the sayings of the Holy Prophet (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) is that during this phase, the Earth will experience terrible Earthquakes, mighty convulsions and severe vibrations that will break the crust of the Earth and, destroy all structures and mountains. Then volcanoes will burst over with the internal molten lava gushing out everywhere. This terrible scene is visualized from the following verses:-

إِذَا زُلْزِلَتِ الْأَرْضُ زُلْزَالَهَا ۖ وَأَخْرَجَتِ الْأَرْضُ

أَنْقَالَهَا ۝

***“When the Earth, is shaken again
and again to her utmost convulsions,
and it throws up her burden from
within (its core)” 99(1-2).***

Description of the Earth being “shaken again and again” is understood to indicate a continuous series of earthquakes of severe magnitude. According to the following verse 99(2), i.e. “The Earth throws up its burden from within” crust of the Earth will also break apart. Even the heavier matter from the core of the Earth will burst out. Current scientific knowledge has established that Earthquakes of intensity of about eight on Richter scale are highly disastrous for all types of man-made structures. At nine and over, Earth’s crust opens up with the breaking of mountains and the disappearance of rivers. This can trigger off larger scale volcanic activity also. With the repeated Earthquakes of intensity over nine, the Earth will be leveled off, with everything upside down.

In AD 79, the volcano, known as “Vesuvius” became active and destroyed the populous cities of Pompeii and Herculaneum of Italy, the former under rain of ashes and dust, the latter under a flood of mud derived from the heavy volcanic rains. We may call it a small

scale Doomsday for the inhabitants of those cities. Near its Doomsday, the Earth will experience too many of such volcanic eruptions.

However, a reflection into the verses given below indicates that the state of the Earth during its Doomsday is actually going to be worse than what could be caused by the simple action of Earthquakes. It has been said:-

يَوْمَ تَرْجُفُ الرَّاجِفَةُ ۖ تَتْبَعُهَا الرَّادِفَةُ ۖ

“On that Day everything that can be in commotion, will be in commotion, followed by oft-repeated commotion” 79(6-7).

Further to this, verse 89(21) points to the scene of the Earth breaking into small pieces;

كَلَّا إِذَا دُكَّتِ الْأَرْضُ دَكًّا دَكًّا ۖ

“Nay! When the Earth is made to grind into powder, grinding over grinding” 89(21).



Fig. 18: Earthquakes are one of nature's great tool of change and destruction. They break apart land masses, and cause large areas to sink and rise. For example, the Earthquake of March 27, 1964 in Alaska caused an area of approximately 30,000 square miles to sink as much as 6 feet and an adjacent area of 50,000 square miles was elevated in places as much as 35ft. Earth quakes have killed millions of people in matter of seconds. In the picture is shown the earthquakes that rocked New Zealand recently. Though it measured only 6.5 on Richter scale, it ripped apart roads, and destroyed many buildings. Earthquakes greater than 8.5 on Richter scale may level even the most massive man-made structures and break up mountains. They are also nature's reminder of the small scale Doomsday. Near the Doomsday of the Earth, there will by very high intensity Earthquakes occurring all the time; shaking the Earth to its depths.

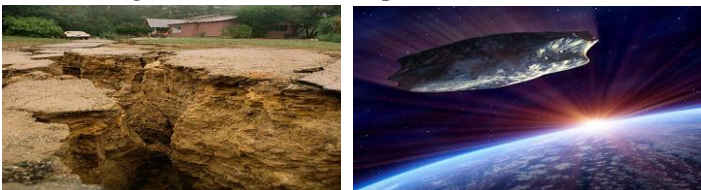


Fig. 19 A meteor if hits the Earth can also break it apart. Its force of impact could shake the Earth. In case of a very severe strike it may even throw it out of its orbit. It might even change the direction of rotation around its axis, causing the Sun to appear to rise in the West.

The description in verse 89(21) reminds one of the scene of a ball mill used in the crushing of rocks. It indicates a state of terrible shake up, vibration and disorder within the body of the Earth; and also it seems being pounded by the crashing heavenly objects, from the outside, probably by continuous showers of meteors. Thus near its Doomsday the Earth will experience terrible meteor showers, it will vibrate on its axis of rotation, and will have destructive volcanic earthquake activity everywhere, altogether.

vii) Mountains turning into sand

Another dramatic feature of the Doomsday understood from Holy Quran is that, during this phase, all high grounds, hills, mountains and valleys on the surface of the Earth will be leveled off, mountains turning into dust flying all around. Earth will then reduce into a barren mound of rubble. In this context the following verses need careful analysis:-

وَيَسْأَلُونَكَ عَنِ الْجِبَالِ فَقُلْ يَنْسِفُهَا رَبِّي
 نَسْفًا ۖ فَيَذَرُهَا قَاعًا صَفْصَفًا ۖ لَا تَرَىٰ فِيهَا
 عِوَجًا وَلَا أَمْتًا ۗ

“They ask thee concerning the mountains, say, my Lord will break them; and scatter them as dust. He

will render (Earth) plain, smooth and level. Nothing crooked will thou see in their place”. 20(105-107)

وَتَرَى الْجِبَالَ تَحْسَبُهَا جَامِدَةً وَهِيَ تَمُرُّ مَرَّ
السَّحَابِ ۖ صُنِعَ اللَّهُ الَّذِي لَمْ يَلِدْ وَلَمْ يَكُنْ لَهُ
كُفْلًا شَيْءٌ ۚ إِنَّهُ
خَبِيرٌ بِمَا تَفْعَلُونَ ۝

“Thou see the mountains, and think them firmly fixed. But they shall pass away, as the clouds pass away”. 27(88)

فَوَسَطْنَ بِهِ جَمْعًا ۝

“And the mountains, they will become like carded wool”. 101(5)

The phenomenon of the Earth’s Doomsday is explained more explicitly in the following verses: -

إِذَا وَقَعَتِ الْوَاقِعَةُ ۗ لَيْسَ لَهَا لَئِيْمٌ كَاذِبَةٌ ۝

خَافِضَةٌ رَّافِعَةٌ ۝ إِذَا رُجَّتِ الْأَرْضُ رَجًا ۝

وَبُسَّتِ الْجِبَالُ بَسًّا ۝ فَكَانَتْ هَبَاءً مُنْبَثًّا ۝

“When the Event (of Doom) falls, there is no denying that it will befall,

abashing, exalting. Earth is shaken again and again, and the mountains are crumbled to powder, becoming dust scattered abroad”. 56(1-6)

How can we explain the meanings of these verses? How are the mountains going to crumble and fly? How is the Earth going to be grounded to powder? These questions need to be analyzed to understand the mechanics of the Earth’s Doomsday.

Under ordinary circumstances, we are aware of the slow decaying process of rocks. Nature’s agents, such as wind, rain, plants, temperature variations and chemical reactions, all help in breaking down of rocks. Sand and silt in rivers actually come from the crumbling of mountains. But the destructive scenario depicted by the above verses has no proportion to any ordinary processes of decay. They take ages to complete. Therefore processes responsible for the consequences mentioned in the above quoted verses must be much more powerful.

The Holy Quran gives us the idea that the mountains are the means of stabilizing the Earth against its inherent vibration. 21(3)

We can infer from here that as the mountains decay through the natural processes; or they are destroyed and altered through more dramatic events of Earthquakes and volcanic activities, equilibrium of

Earth in its rotation around its own axis will be adversely affected. This is to act as a positive feedback effect, resulting into even greater shakeups and disintegration of the Earth.

It has also been discovered that if the intensity and frequency of vibration to which solids are subjected; increases above a certain threshold level. Then they begin to crumble and disintegrate. Therefore the commotion referred to in verses 79(6-7) may become the cause render to mountains as dust.

However, the phenomenon of the shooting up of the mountains, and their becoming like carded wool flying all-around, cannot be explained by the hypothesis of vibrations alone.

This phenomenon is more likely to happen with the increased centrifugal forces acting on the body of the Earth due to the increasing speed of rotation around its axis and on its orbit, as discussed already. First the mountains will break apart, and then, they will be thrown around like the projectiles from a potter's wheel.

Mechanism of extreme Earthquakes, the vibration and grinding of the Earth masses, explosive release of energy and the flying of the mountains into pieces, can also be explained by the hypothesis of the exploding of the internal core of the Earth. It is known that the interior of the Earth is subject to extremely high

pressures, which rest in delicate equilibrium. In this respect it is like a super high pressure vessel. If this equilibrium is disturbed the Earth could explode like a bomb, with tremendous release of energy, combined with extreme degree of vibrations, high pressure waves, shake ups and the explosive flying of the Earth's crust and its mountains in space.



Chapter – 14

THE FATE OF THE MOON

Moon is our closest neighbor, some 384,000 kilometers away. A thing of beauty. Its pull regulates the sea tides, thus helping marine life for us. It is supposed to be lifeless but sometimes volcanoes do erupt on it. Moon is also bombarded by meteorites that have covered it with dust and porous glassy matter. Moon is an alien to the Earth. Capture hypothesis (1955) suggests that Moon was born somewhere far away from the Earth in the solar system, and by chance it came nearer the Earth, and was caught by it (21). It is estimated that it happened about 5 billion years ago. Thereafter, it continued getting closer to the Earth, and came closest about 1.2 billion years ago. At that time it is estimated that it was just 180,000 KM from the Earth. Then it began to drift away from it. However the reason of this reversal is not well understood. Now it is 384,000 Km away from us and its orbit is opening up at the rate of 3 cm a year. If it goes on like this, eventually, Earth will not be able to hold its Moon, and then it may fall into the Sun. at the current rate of 3 cm a year. If it goes on like this, eventually, Earth will not be able to hold its Moon, and then it may fall into the Sun. At the current rate of 3 cm annual drift it can happen in about 5 billion years from now; but due to some external causes, this may occur much earlier. The phenomena of Moon joining

the Sun was predicted by the Holy Quran in its verses 75(8-9), many centuries earlier than the scientific speculations of today.

The question is what will happen to the Moon, during the Doomsday? Shall it remain intact or destroyed like the Earth? The Holy Quran is not silent on this question also. We find out from the Quran that Moon will not survive the Doomsday. In fact it might have met its final end even before the Earth. In the following we shall look into the great upheavals related to the Moon before the actual Doomsday.

i) The Catching of the Moon by the Sun

A very special event of the Doomsday as seen from the Holy Quran, is that the Moon will escape the gravitational pull of the Earth and caught by the Sun. in this regard revelation 75(8-9) is highly thought provoking, which says:

وَخَسَفَ الْقَمَرُ ۗ وَجُمِعَ الشَّمْسُ وَالْقَمَرُ ۗ

“When the Moon is buried in darkness, and,” the Sun and the Moon are joined together” 75(8-9)

The sequence of events given herein is that first, something will happen which will bury the Moon in darkness, and later it will fall into Sun.

The Moon is drifting away and ultimately it may fall into the Sun:

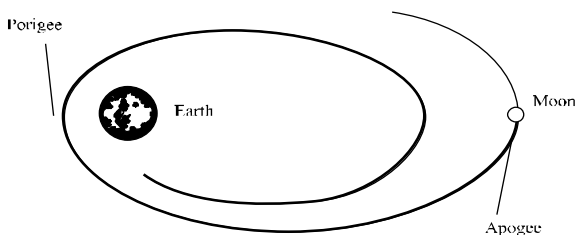


Fig. 21: The Moon is drifting away and ultimately it may fall into the Sun:

The Moon is our closest neighbor some 384,000 KM away. A thing of beauty, its pull regulates the sea tides, thus helping marine life for us. It does not support life but sometimes volcanoes do erupt on it. It is also bombarded by meteorites and is covered with dust and porous glassy matter. Moon is an alien to the Earth. The latest “capture” hypothesis (1955) suggests that the Moon was born somewhere far away from the Earth in the solar system, and by chance, it came nearer to the Earth, and was then caught by it. It is estimated that it was captured about 5 billion years ago and came closest to the Earth about 1.2 billion years ago. At that time it is estimated that it was just 180,000 km from the Earth whereas now it is some 384,000 km away from us. Since then, tidal forces keep the moon drifting away from the Earth. Its orbit is now becoming wider at the rate of about 3 cm a year. Eventually, the Earth will not be able to hold the Moon, and then it will fall in the Sun. linearly, it may happen in about 5 billion years from now but due to some external causes, it could occur much earlier. The phenomenon of the Moon joining the sun is predicted by the verses of the Quran 75(8-9) revealed many centuries earlier than the scientific speculation of today.

There could be several reasons for the Moon becoming dark. The simplest explanation could be the over casting of Moon by solar dust which would prevent the Sun rays reaching the Moon thus burying it into darkness. However it is also possible that verse 75(8) may relate to some total moon eclipse, after which it will be separated from the Earth and fall into the Sun.

Another plausible reason could be that the Earth will come too close to the Sun, which is explainable in terms of the Great Crash theory discussed already. After the impact, Earth might gradually slip out of its present orbit, adopting a spiral course, in each revolution it would draw closer to the Sun. a stage would then be reached, when due to its higher field of gravity, the Sun will catch the Moon. Thus earth will come moonless.

In this connection we already know that the planets Mercury and Venus, which are nearer to the Sun than Earth, have no Moons. There is no reason to believe that they have been always Moonless.

Another explanation of the Moon caught by the Sun may be found in the theory of the linear-death of the solar system. It has been scientifically known that the Sun is slowly expanding in volume, and if it continues to do so for the next few billion years. It may well swell over to swallow both the Moon and Earth.

iii) The Breaking of the Moon into Pieces

Another significant event about Moon related to the Earth's Doomsday is revealed in verse 54(1), which is that during this period the Moon will split into pieces. This will be one of the great signs of the approaching end of the Earth also. It is revealed:-

اِقْتَرَبَتِ السَّاعَةُ وَاَنْشَقَّ الْقَمَرُ ۝

“(Think of when) the Hour of the Doomsday draws near, and the Moon, be split asunder” 54(1)

What will break the Moon? Several causes can also be assigned to this happening. For example, it might happen due to the strike of some large meteor from outside which would break-up its crust. However, it is more likely to happen due to explosion within its own core, such as a violent Moon quake. This could break the Moon into two or more pieces, which of course might rejoin, for the verse does not speak of the Moon being permanently split asunder.

Chapter – 15

THE DOOMSDAY OF THE SOLAR SYSTEM

Doomsday of the overall Solar System is supposed to be a separate event from Earth's Doomsday. Probably, the most significant event related to the Doomsday of Solar System, as seen from the Holy Quran is that the Sun will drift away from its present position in the galaxy, where it has been found to have a fixed orbit, completing one cycle in about 250 million years. This may be initiated with some nearby disturbance in space. Eventually, the Sun may strike with some other heavenly body and destroyed forever.

It is worthwhile to note that a few centuries ago, people used to think of the Sun as a stationary object in the Heavens. Even Copernicus had built his revolutionary theory of the Earth revolving around the Sun on the assumption that the Sun was stationary and men of science believed this to be true for more than two centuries. But the Holy Quran twelve centuries before Copernicus had clearly described the travel of the Sun in space in the following verse:-

وَالشَّمْسُ تَجْرِي لِمُسْتَقَرٍّ لَهَا ۗ ذَٰلِكَ تَقْدِيرُ
الْعَزِيزِ الْعَلِيمِ ۝

“And the Sun keeps on rushing (in space) on a set path, according to the pre-fixed measurement of The Most Powerful, The Wise” 36(38)

In its journey, the sun passes through various regions of space. Fig. 13& 23 shows the complexity of this motion. According to the latest finding of astrophysics, as reported by James Gleik 3, all the galaxies with billions of stars within them, move through space like a vast celestial convey, in which each element is subject to a multidiscipline system of motions. For example, while our Earth is revolving around the Sun at a speed of 19 miles per second, the Sun is streaming through the galaxy at about 200 miles per second; whereas galaxy itself is rushing out to some unknown destination at more than 600 miles per second. All other Stars have similar multi motion systems of their own. In the areas of high concentration of starry worlds, the situation might be much more complex than this simple picture of mob are. Therefore chances of inter-stellar collisions cannot be ruled out.

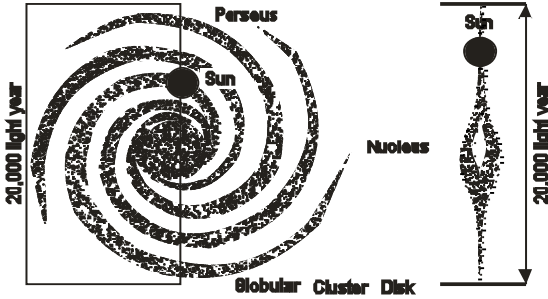


Fig. 22: The Relative Speed and position of our Solar System in the Milky Way.

The Universe consists of millions of Galaxies. Our Milky Way is just one out of all those millions. In it our trillions of stars like our Sun. Each Sun has several planets. The Doomsday of each of these worlds is a separate event. Fig. 22 shows the main part of the Milky Way Galaxy, the nucleus halo and disk. The spiral shape shows that once all this mass was concentrated at the centre of the galaxy. Some day it will roll back and destroy itself, following the general principle of creation, growth and destruction given in the Quranic Verse 21(104).

يَوْمَ نَطْوِي السَّمَاءَ كَطَيِّ السِّجِلِّ لِلْكُتُبِ ۗ
 كَمَا بَدَأْنَا أَوَّلَ خَلْقٍ نُعِيدُهُ ۗ وَعَدْنَا عَلَيْهَا ۗ إِنَّا
 كُنَّا فَاعِلِينَ ۝

“There will be a Day, when We shall roll up the heavens, like a recorder rolls up a written scroll; as We began the first creation, We shall repeat it, It is a promise upon Us, Lo! We are to perform it” 21(104)

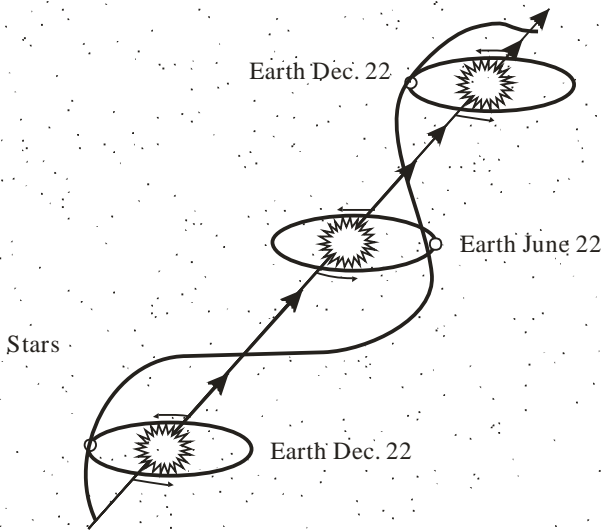


Fig. 23: The Journey of the Sun through Space.

The sun keeps on rushing through space on its predestined course Al-Quran 36(38); at a speed of about 200 miles per second, covering 6.3×10^9 miles a year which is 66 times the distance between the Earth and the Sun. not much is known about the nature of this motion. Is it really a straight line, or are we swinging around in some supper orbit, centre of which is hot yet known? In a way this is a hazardous journey in the Heavens which hours as many as over a billion galaxies and trillions of trillions of Stars, planets and other types of Heavenly bodies. The possibility of a crash cannot be ruled out which may bring its Doomsday suddenly.

About the motion of the Sun through Space, the Quran had said fourteen centuries earlier: -

وَالشَّمْسُ تَجْرِي لِمُسْتَقَرٍّ لَهَا ۗ ذَٰلِكَ تَقْدِيرُ
الْعَزِيزِ الْعَلِيمِ ۝

“And the Sun: It runs in an orbit of its own, (and) that is laid down by the will of the Almighty, the All-knowing” 36(38)

In this contrast the Holy Quran points out that near the Doomsday of Sun, something sudden will happen which will throw it out of its normal path, creating overall chaos in this part of the cosmos. This is seen from the following verses.

إِذَا الشَّمْسُ كُوِّرَتْ ۝ وَإِذَا النُّجُومُ انْكَدَرَتْ ۝
وَإِذَا الْجِبَالُ سُيِّرَتْ ۝

“(Consider the Day) when the Sun is overthrown, and when the stars fall losing their light, and when the mountains (planets), fly out of their positions” 81(1-3)

The events mentioned in these verses represent a catastrophe of great magnitude, involving not only Sun but many Stars. It will be a great turbulence which

once initiated, will affect other nearby Solar System. It may even set a chain reaction, where, star after star have their Doomsday and are destroyed.

If we try to explain the mechanism of this happening in the light of current thinking in astrophysics 6, we could say that it may be due to the explosion of some nearby supernova. One type of such an explosion occurs when a massive Star exhausts its nuclear fuel and collapses under its own weight. A shock wave bounces back with tremendous explosion that blows apart the star's outermost layers. When a supernova explodes, Star's atmosphere may rush outwards at a speed as much as 100 million miles per hour. The energy released in one such explosion can be greater than several billion Suns. This can affect the nearby stars, at least by filling the space around with dust, making them invisible for a distant observer. "Star losing their light" in verse 81 (1-4) may be due to this cause.

There is also the possibility that one supernova may detonate another supernova, resulting in a chain reaction of heavenly explosions. Verses 81(1-3) seem to refer to this type of chain reaction in the Heaven at the time of the Doomsday of the Sun.

Scientific Scenario of the End of the Solar System

Above discussion is based upon the assumption that the end of the Solar System will be sudden, by means of a highly dynamic mechanism such as an accident in the Heaven. Alternative to this hypothesis is the slow death theory based on the consumption of hydrogen in the Sun, which is its fuel, responsible for the solar energy. Thus even if nothing unusual happens, Doomsday of the Solar System is written in its fate due to the simple aging process.

Taking this into consideration, Paul Davies¹⁰ has summarized the following scientific scenario about the fateful end of our world.

“As far as our local region of the Universe is concerned the fate of the Earth is intimately linked with the fate of the Sun. Earth life feeds of Sunlight, and any major disruption to the Sun’s present quiescence will spell disaster. There is no lack of possible solar twitches that could render the earth uninhabitable. Any alteration in the Sun’s constant heat output could upset the Earth’s delicate climatic balance and plunge us into a catastrophic ice age. Changes in the magnetic patterns of the solar system connected with the so-called solar wind – a steady stream of particles from the Sun’s surface-might bring about equally drastic change. The explosion of a

nearby star could drench us in lethal radiation, or the passage of a black hole through the solar system might rock the planets in their orbits”.

“Even assuming the Earth escapes all these unpleasant possibilities, it is clear that things cannot continue as now forever and ever. That prolific radiation of energy by the Sun has to be paid for in nuclear fuel, and eventually the fuel reserves will start to run out. Astrophysicists estimate that this will not happen for another four to five billion years, which may seem a large length of time. However, in comparison to the age of the Universe, which is estimated to be eighteen billion years, it is a relatively a short period”.

“As its fuel runs low, so the Sun will swell up, turning into the sort of Star that astronomers call a red giant. At a certain stage the Sun will become so large that the inner Planets will be engulfed, the Earth’s atmosphere stripped away and the solid rocks melted or even vaporized”.

“Thereafter, it is expected that the Sun will embark on a new and erratic career, in which the nuclear burning of hydrogen fuel, so prolific today, will be replaced by the less efficient burning of helium, and thence by heavier and heavier elements. When finally all fuel is exhausted, the sun will mostly consist of heavy elements such as iron. Any further fusion of nuclei would not result in the release of energy as Iron is the most stable element, and according to the second law

of thermodynamic, all systems seek out their most stable state. During this phase the Sun's" central temperature will have risen steadily towards a billion degrees.

“Now, with all the fuel spent, that internal pressure will falter and gravity will take command. The aged Sun will start to contract under its own weight, crushing the material within it so violently that its density will rise to a million grams per cubic centimeter, slowly fading and cooling to end its career as a black dwarf Star”.

Briefly this scientific scenario means that at present the Sun is expanding in volume, which after having reached a maximum, is expected to slow down until finally it will begin to contract, and ultimately end as a black dwarf Star. Referring back to our discussion of the universal Doomsday, there are striking similarities between these two accounts. Whether it be the fate on an individual Star or whole of the Universe, both follow the expansion-contraction law of nature as revealed in verse 21(104), quoted already.

The death of the Solar System, however, will not be the end of the Universe, which will continue to exist for some more time unmindful of this tragedy, because for it, such happenings are part of a normal routine. But the Quran says that nothing is everlasting; and finally there will fall the “Ultimate Day” when the Trumpet will be blown and the Universe will collapse

to its original point of creation. That will mark the completion of the Divine purpose of the first stage of transitory existence, and; the beginning of the new stage of everlasting existence.

وَكَأَيِّنْ مِنْ قَرْيَةٍ عَتَتْ عَنْ أَمْرِ رَبِّهَا وَرُسُلِهِ
 فَحَاسِبُنْهَا حِسَابًا شَدِيدًا ۗ وَعَذَّبْنَاهَا عَذَابًا نُكَرًا ۝
 فَذَاقَتْ وَبَالَ أَمْرِهَا وَكَانَ عَاقِبَةُ أَمْرِهَا خُسْرًا ۝ أَعَدَّ
 اللَّهُ لَهُمْ عَذَابًا شَدِيدًا ۗ فَاتَّقُوا اللَّهَ يَا أُولِيَ الْأَلْبَابِ ۗ
 الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا ۗ قَدْ أَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ إِلَيْكُمْ ذِكْرًا ۝

“And how many a community revolted against the ordinance of its Lord, and His messenger; and We called it to a stern account, and punished it with dire punishment, so that it tasted that ill effects of its conduct, and the consequences of its conduct was loss. Allah has prepared for them stern punishment (in the Hereafter also), so keep your duty to Allah, O ye who believe, now that Allah has sent down to you a Reminder (Holy Quran)”. 65(8-10)

Chapter – 16

THE SECOND BEGINNING: THE NEW UNIVERSE

It has been discussed in this book that the Doomsday of the Earth is but just one of a series of such catastrophic events which regularly occur among the innumerable Worlds like it, in this extremely vast Universe. On a Universal scale, such events may be termed as being merely minor disturbance in the vastness of the cosmos. In fact, the Earth' Doomsday will be of little significance even in our own Milky Way, which is but one out of millions of galaxies in heavens, which is thought to have well over a billion solar system like ours. Many of these are supposed to have a life supporting world like ours. Each one of them, in their turn, will have its day of accountability.

The general principle given in the Divine book is that process of change is the standing reality of the Universe.

يَسْئَلُهُ مَنْ فِي السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ طُكُلَّ يَوْمٍ هُوَ فِي شَأْنٍ ۝

“Each Day He is in new splendor”.

55(29)

In this process, the unwanted ones are rooted out at their turn to give room to the new creations. It has been said:-

أَلَمْ تَرَ أَنَّ اللَّهَ خَلَقَ السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضَ بِالْحَقِّ ط
إِنْ يَشَأْ يُذْهِبْكُمْ وَيَأْتِ بِخَلْقٍ جَدِيدٍ ۗ وَمَا ذَلِكَ
عَلَى اللَّهِ بِعَزِيزٍ ۝

“Are thou not aware of the fact that Allah has created the heavens and the earth in accordance with a Divine Reality? He can, if He so wills, do away with you, and bring forth an entirely new creation. It is not difficult for Allah”. 14(19-20)

Ultimately, there will come the time when the whole of the present Universe will see its end. That will be the beginning of the reversal of time and space, a phase change from expansion to contraction. That will mark the beginning of the “Ultimate Doomsday”, the implosion of which would result into re-explosion of the contracting Universe.

That will sound to the beginning of the New Universe.

The process of rebuilding after ultimate Doomsday is pointed out by the Holy Quran in the following verse: -

يَوْمَ نَطْوِي السَّمَاءَ كَطَيِّ السِّجِلِّ لِلْكُتُبِ ط
 كَمَا بَدَأْنَا أَوَّلَ خَلْقٍ نُعِيدُهُ ط وَعَدَّا عَلَيْهَا ط إِنَّا
 كُنَّا فَعَلِينَ ○

“As We began the first creation, surely we shall repeat it. It is a promise upon Us”. 21(104)

It should also be of scientific interest that the recreated Universe will not be a replica of the present one, but a grand system of new heavenly bodies, very much different form that present one. The Earth will not be the same and the Heaven of the new Universe will not be the Heaven of this Universe. In this respect the following revelation is highly meaningful:-

يَوْمَ تَبْدَلُ الْأَرْضُ غَيْرَ الْأَرْضِ وَالسَّمَوَاتُ وَبَرَزُوا
 لِلَّهِ الْوَاحِدِ الْقَهَّارِ ○

“(On that day) the Earth will be changed, to other than the earth, and so will be the Heavens”. 14(48)

We also see from the Holy Quran that the new Universe will be divisible into three broad regions: Paradise The height and Hell. Paradise will be the permanent abode of the universal community of the righteous people from all the times, and from all the

worlds. In size, says the Holy Quran, it is unimaginably vast, may be as vast as the entire size of the present Universe. It has been said:-

سَابِقُوا إِلَىٰ مَغْفِرَةٍ مِّن رَّبِّكُمْ وَجَنَّةٍ عَرْضُهَا
كَعَرْضِ السَّمَاءِ وَالْأَرْضِ ۗ أُعِدَّتْ لِلَّذِينَ آمَنُوا
بِاللَّهِ وَرُسُلِهِ ۗ ذَٰلِكَ فَضْلُ اللَّهِ يُؤْتِيهِ مَن يَشَاءُ ۗ
وَاللَّهُ ذُو الْفَضْلِ الْعَظِيمِ ۝

“A Paradise where of the breadth is as the breadth of the (Present) Heaven and earth, Prepared of those who believe in Allah and His Messenger”. 57(21)

In this verse, equivalence of the Paradise with the present heavenly worlds shows that its size is too estimated to consist of millions of galaxies, with each galaxy being formed of approximately 100 billion Stars. Width of even one galaxy is so vast that light traveling at a speed of 1,86,000 miles per second, takes nearly 20,000 years to reach from one end to the other. This is one galaxy. Now try to imagine of the size of all the Heavens and then try to imagine the size of the Paradise in the new Universe, which is said to be even faster than all this.

Similarly, sizes of Hell and The Heights are also very vast. Thus the size of the entire order of the new Universe will be simply beyond any imagination.

This brings us to the important question, as to whether that new Universe will also repeat itself after reaching its age. The answer we have from that Holy Quran is “No; the new Universe will be forever”. There are number of Quranic verses which promise the ever living state of the residents of Paradise and of Hell, so it is clear that the next order of existence is not going to repeat itself.

The scientific reason for the non-repetitive nature of the new Universe may be found in its immense size. For example, it has been estimated that if its overall density had been lower than a certain critical value, the present Universe may also go on expanding forever. The same reasoning might be applicable to the ever living character of the new Universe. The truth of the matter is that Allah does what He wants.

As for the questions, that how life will begin again; how will the dead be brought back to life; how will the Resurrection take place; the Holy Quran repeatedly says that this will all happen in the same manner as the first creation was brought into existence in the first instant out of nothing by Allah. If the present order of existence had come from out of nothing then why not the second beginning? Verse 31(38) provides answer to this fundamental question

in the following words:

مَا خَلَقْتُمْ وَلَا بَعَثْتُمْ إِلَّا كَنَفْسٍ وَاحِدَةٍ ط
إِنَّ اللَّهَ سَمِيعٌ بَصِيرٌ ۝

“Your creation and your Resurrection is but like that of a single self; Verily Allah is the All-Hearing and Seeing”. 31(28)

People on the Day of Resurrection will think that they had been sleeping for only a while, and had been woken up. And it will be a controversial issue for them. An example of this is in our own worldly life. When we look back to the past, it seems but a very short period.

The Holy Quran illustrates this with the following description of the type of conversation among the people after their Resurrection:-

وَيَوْمَ تَقُومُ السَّاعَةُ يُقْسِمُ الْمُجْرِمُونَ مَا لَبِثُوا
غَيْرَ سَاعَةٍ كَذَلِكَ كَانُوا يُؤْفَكُونَ ۝ وَقَالَ الَّذِينَ
أُوتُوا الْعِلْمَ وَالْإِيمَانَ لَقَدْ لَبِثْتُمْ فِي كِتَابِ اللَّهِ إِلَى يَوْمِ
الْبَعْثِ فَهَذَا يَوْمُ الْبَعْثِ وَلَكِنَّكُمْ كُنتُمْ لَا تَعْلَمُونَ ۝

“The guilty will vow that they did tarry but an hour, But those to whom knowledge and faith, are given, will say: The truth is, ye have tarried by Allah's decree until the Day of Resurrection. So this is the Day of Resurrection, but ye used not to believe”.30(55-56)

The Day of Resurrection is the Day of garnering together of all the generations of mankind from all the worlds, from all the times. That is the Day of Accountability also. There is hardly any page of the Holy Quran, which does not warn mankind of their Resurrection and their Accountability in the life-after death. Chapter -77, "The Emissaries" of the Holy Quran, is a powerful reminder of the scenario of the Day of Resurrection and the life-after-death. It says:

هَذَا يَوْمُ الْفَصْلِ ۖ جَمَعْنَاكُمْ وَالْأَوَّلِينَ ۖ فَإِنْ كَانَ لَكُمْ
 كَيْدٌ فَكِيدُوا ۖ وَيْلٌ يَوْمَئِذٍ لِلْمُكَذِّبِينَ ۖ إِنَّ الْأُمْتَقِينَ
 فِي ظِلِّ وَعُيُونٍ ۖ وَفَوَاكِهَ مِمَّا يَشْتَهُونَ ۖ كُلُوا
 وَاشْرَبُوا هَنِيئًا بِمَا كُنْتُمْ تَعْمَلُونَ ۖ إِنَّ كَذَلِكَ نَجْزِي
 الْمُحْسِنِينَ ۖ وَيْلٌ يَوْمَئِذٍ لِلْمُكَذِّبِينَ ۖ كُلُوا وَتَمَتَّعُوا
 قَلِيلًا إِنَّكُمْ مُجْرِمُونَ ۖ وَيْلٌ يَوْمَئِذٍ لِلْمُكَذِّبِينَ ۖ وَإِذَا

قِيلَ لَهُمْ ارْكَعُوا لَا يَرْكَعُونَ ۝ وَيْلٌ يَوْمَئِذٍ لِلْمُكَذِّبِينَ ۝

فَبِأَيِّ حَدِيثٍ بَعْدَهُ يُؤْمِنُونَ ۝

“This is the Day of Decision: We have brought you and the men of old together. If now ye have any wit, outwit Me. Woe unto the repudiators on that Day. Lo! Those who kept their duty are amid shade and fountains, and fruits such as they desire. (Unto them it is said:) Eat, drink and welcome, O ye blessed, in return for what ye did. Thus do We reward the good. Woe unto the repudiators on that Day!

Eat and take your ease (on Earth) a little. Lo! Ye are guilty. Woe unto the repudiators on that Day! When it is said unto them: Bow down, they bow not down!

Woe unto the repudiators on that Day! In what statement, after this, will they believe?” 77(38-50)

LIFE IN OTHER WORLDS

قُلْ لَوْ كَانَ الْبَحْرُ مِدَادًا لِكَلِمَاتِ رَبِّي لَنَفِدَ الْبَحْرُ

قَبْلَ أَنْ تَنْفَدَ كَلِمَاتُ رَبِّي وَلَوْ جِئْنَا بِمِثْلِهِ مَدَدًا ۝

“Say thou: If the ocean were to become ink (to write with) the words of my Lord, the ocean would surely exhaust ere the words of my Lord exhausted, Even though “We brought forth another like therefore for support” 18(109)

الْحَمْدُ لِلَّهِ رَبِّ الْعَالَمِينَ ۝ الرَّحْمَنُ الرَّحِيمُ ۝

“All praise is for Allah, The Sustainer and Nourisher of the Worlds, The Beneficent (throughout the Universe) throughout, and Merciful Always (from beginning to end)” 1(1-2)

Is there life anywhere, up there? This has been a subject of interest to human beings far a long time and many best-seller science fiction stories have

been written about it. Recently this subject has acquired serious scientific interest as well. At first, the planet Mars was considered a popular candidate for life. But space probes have ruled out this possibility, even of the most elementary forms of life not only on Mars but also anywhere in our solar system. With the exception as of the Earth, all the rest of the solar system is now supposed to be lifeless, dead and barren. However as regards the whole Universe, many scientists believe that intelligent living beings must be present, not just at one place but in millions of places in the countless solar systems and heavenly worlds around us.

It should not be a surprise that on this subject, current scientific thinking is quite in line with what is in the Holy Quran, which being a revelation from the Creator of the Universe, fourteen hundred years ago pointed out that life is not the sole possession of our Earth. As we see from verses 1(1-2) quoted above, Allah is not only the Lord of one world but He is the Lord of all the worlds.

In this way, in its very opening, the Holy Quran shattered the age-old-idea of the uniqueness of the Earth by introducing the concept of the plurality of the worlds. The same fact is described even more explicitly in verse 45(37) which declares:

فَلِلَّهِ الْحَمْدُ رَبِّ السَّمَوَاتِ وَرَبِّ الْأَرْضِ رَبِّ
الْعَالَمِينَ ○

“All praise be to Allah, Sustainer and Nourisher, of the heavens; and Sustainer and Nourisher of the earth; Sustainer and Nourisher of all the Worlds”. 45(36)

In this verse the whole scenario of existence has been classified into three categories i.e. the heavens, the earth, and other worlds. Allah nourishes and sustains these worlds as He sustains and nourishes our earth. Since, nourishment is associated with life, therefore, one can conclude from verse 45(37) that our earth is not the only living world in the Universe. There are many more worlds which have living beings, needing nourishment from their Creator. He nourishes them and sustains them as He looks after our needs on the earth.

As for the nature of these worlds, from verse 65(12), it appears that they are similar to our earth;

اللَّهُ الَّذِي خَلَقَ سَبْعَ سَمَوَاتٍ وَمِنَ الْأَرْضِ مِثْلَهُنَّ ۗ
يَتَنَزَّلُ الْأَمْرُ بَيْنَهُنَّ لِتَعْلَمُوا أَنَّ اللَّهَ عَلَىٰ كُلِّ شَيْءٍ
قَدِيرٌ ۗ وَأَنَّ اللَّهَ قَدْ أَحَاطَ بِكُلِّ شَيْءٍ عِلْمًا ○

“Allah it is, Who has created, seven heavens, and of the earth, the like thereof, The Commandment descends among them gradually so that ye may know that Allah is able to do all things, and that Allah surrounds all things in knowledge”. 65(12)

It is obvious from the verse that just as there are many heavens, similarly there are many Earths. "The commandant descends among them gradually", means that all of them follow the same pattern of evolution and development.

In his interpretation of this verse, Maulana-Abu-Al-Ala Maududi⁸ writes in his Tafhīm-ul-Quran that "Ibn-e-Abbas; (Razi Allah Anho), a great Scholar of Holy Quran and a close companion of the Prophet of Allah (peace be upon him), in the first century of Hijra, believed with confidence that there are many more earth-like bodies in the heavens. However, he would not say this openly fearing that some people might become confused. He not only thought that such earths are inhabited by intelligent beings but also that their people are exactly like the inhabitants on the Earth. He even went so far to say that they may have a Prophet like Muhammad (peace be upon him), and had a Adam, like our Adam, a Noah, like our Noah, an Ibrahim like our Ibrahim, and a Jesus like our Jesus, (peace be upon them)". Thus

according to Abdullah Ibn-e-Abbas, the pattern of creation is similar to that of the Earth, everywhere else in the Universe. According to Imam Muhammad Ghazali (11th Century A.D.) people in some of these heavenly worlds have learnt to travel and communicate with each other. (Ref: Rasial Imam Ghazalli).

The idea that there is life elsewhere in the Universe also, was derived from the Prophet of Allah when he told Muslims, "when you sit down in the prayer for the Attahiyat and say:" peace be upon us, and on the righteous servants of All you actually send peace on all the righteous people living on the Earth and in the Heavens" This clearly implies that all type of people, good and bad live in the other worlds as they live on our Earth.

Another very clear reference to life in Heavenly Worlds is found in verse 42(29), which says;

وَمِنْ آيَاتِهِ خَلْقُ السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ وَمَا بَيْنَهُمَا

مِنْ دَابَّةٍ ۗ وَهُوَ عَلَىٰ جَمْعِهِمْ إِذَا يَشَاءُ قَدِيرٌ ۝

“Among His signs, is the creation of the heavens and the Earth, and the living creatures, He has dispersed there in, and He is able to gather them together when He wills”. 42(29)

This verse leaves no doubt that there are living creatures in the heavens as they are on the earth. All these worlds will have their doomsdays on their respective terms. On the day of Judgement, people from everywhere in the heavens and the earth will be gathered together.

In this verse the word, Dabba, meaning animal, implies that cosmos has living worlds with all type of being dispersed therein.

Presence of the intelligent living beings in the outer space is also evident from verse 55(29), which informs that everyone, that is in the heavens and the Earth seek their needs from Allah:

يَسْأَلُهُ مَنْ فِي السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ طُكَّلَ يَوْمٍ هُوَ فِي شَأْنٍ ۝

“Of Him seeks (its needs) each one in the heavens and the earth. Every day, He appears in new Splendor”. 55(29)

"Every day He appears in New Splendor" means that, Universe is highly dynamic and new Worlds are continuously being added to it, befitting for carrying life. They all depend on Allah for their living and in their turn, each one of them will have its own Doomsday. In the end, all of them will be gathered together at the time of the Resurrection.

In verse 65(12), quoted already, the statement, "that the Commandant descends down among them gradually"; is also of great significance. It means that development in the earth like systems is a slow evolutionary process. Turbulence is basically a feature of the hot and active systems such as the Nebulae, for example. But once a heavenly body is destined to become the life supporting body, the process of change is slowed down.

The nearest example of this slow change is our own earth. According to the current scientific thought, it is about 4 to 5 billion years old and has slowly evolved to its present state. It is thought that first signs of life appeared on it after several billion years of its existence. Even after that, it took hundreds of millions of years for life to mature on it.

The reason given for slow evolutionary development in verse 65(12) is that, mankind may know thereby that Allah is able to do all things. If processes of change were too quick many intermediate developments would have remained hidden from them. Since the process, have been slow, therefore, each stage can be clearly identified and understood, to comprehend the Allah's ways of creation.

Verse 65(12) also gives the hope that someday mankind on the earth will also come to know of other similar worlds in space. In this process they will also come

to understand the working of their Creator more clearly at cosmic level, and thus it will be easier from them to comprehend His Greatness.

The concept that other earths are like our earth also implies that their development in the Universe is guided by the similar set of rules, as applicable on the earth. This must be so, because, Allah Who is the maker of all scientific laws, is one and the same everywhere.

A multiplicity of living worlds will also be a feature of the new Universe to come, after the ultimate doomsday of the present Universe. One of these worlds, called Jannat (abode of the righteous ones in the Hereafter. Though in similitude only, some features of this world can be recognized from the following verses of the Quran.

مَثَلُ الْجَنَّةِ الَّتِي وَعَدَ الْمُتَّقُونَ ط تَجْرِي مِنْ تَحْتِهَا
الْأَنْهَارُ ط أَكُلُهَا دَائِمٌ وَظِلُّهَا ۝

“A similitude of the Jannat, which is promised unto those who keep their duty is that underneath it rivers flow. Its food is everlasting, and so is its shade”. 13(35)

As for the inhabitants of the Jannat, the Holy Quran tells us:-

وَقَالُوا الْحَمْدُ لِلَّهِ الَّذِي صَدَقَنَا وَعْدَهُ وَأَوْرَثَنَا
 الْأَرْضَ نَتَّبِعُوا مِنْ الْجَنَّةِ حَيْثُ نَشَاءُ ۖ فَنِعْمَ أَجْرُ
 الْعَمِلِينَ ۝

“They will say, praise be to Allah, who has truly fulfilled His promise to us, and has given us the land in our inheritance, We can dwell in the Janna as we will, How excellent a reward for those who work righteously”. 39(74)

The Quran in Other Worlds

If the other worlds have human beings like us, then naturally their social life should be similar to us on the earth. We have already seen from the Quran that other earths are like our earth. On the basis of the interpretation of verse 65(12) by Ibn-the-Abbas (Razi Allah Anho), we can say that inhabitants of these worlds must have their religions like ours and so the Holy books. They all come from the same “Supreme Source” from where the Holy Quran originated for us on the earth. It is also evident from the following verse.

وَالْكِتَابِ الْمُبِينِ ۝ إِنَّا جَعَلْنَاهُ قُرْءَانًا عَرَبِيًّا لَعَلَّكُمْ
 تَعْقِلُونَ ۝ وَإِنَّهُ فِي أُمَّ الْكِتَابِ لَدَيْنَا لَعَلِي حَكِيمٌ ۝

“By the Book which makes things clear, We have made it a Reading (Quran) in Arabic, that ye may be able to understand it. And truly, it is in the ‘Mother of the Books, In Our presence, high, full of wisdom”. 43(2-4)

This means that the Holy Quran is derived from the “Mother of the Books, the supreme moral code of nature, preserved in the knowledge of the God of the Universe. Verses 56(75-80) refer to this source of wisdom as a “Book well Guarded;

إِنَّهُ لَقُرْآنٌ كَرِيمٌ ۝ فِي كِتَابٍ مَّكْنُونٍ ۝ لَا يَمَسُّهُ
إِلَّا الْمُطَهَّرُونَ ۝ تَنْزِيلٌ مِّن رَّبِّ الْعَالَمِينَ ۝

“This is indeed a Quran, most honorable, (Preserved) in “a Book well-guarded”, which none shall touch but those, who are purified and clean, a revelation from the Lord of the worlds”. 56(77-80)

“The book Well-guarded” referred in verse 56(77) is the same book which is referred as the Mother of the books, in verse 43(2-4) above. This is the original source of the Quran of our world, a revelation from the Lord of the worlds, the absolute source of guidance for all mankind everywhere.

In the verse 85(21-22) this original supreme source of wisdom has been called “Tablet Preserved”.

“Quran” is thus the generic name, a characteristic of the class of God’s revelations, a reading designed for the moral and spiritual development of mankind throughout the Universe. And since mankind is the same everywhere, the Quran must be same everywhere, containing universal moral principles, best suited to the well being of mankind everywhere.

Verse 81(27) throws further light on this reality and declares that the Quran is “no less than a Message to all the worlds”. Thus all that is given in this book is universally true.

إِنْ هُوَ إِلَّا ذِكْرٌ لِلْعَالَمِينَ ۝ لِمَنْ شَاءَ مِنْكُمْ أَنْ
يَسْتَقِيمَ ۝ وَمَا تَشَاءُونَ إِلَّا أَنْ يَشَاءَ اللَّهُ رَبُّ
الْعَالَمِينَ ۝

“Verily this (Quran) is no less than a Message, to (all) the Worlds, unto who so ever of you wills to go straight, and ye shall not will this unless be it form Allah, the Cherisher of the worlds”. 81(27-29)

This proves that Holy Quran, which literally means “The Reading” is actually the divine book of cosmic moral order, a universal code of guidance suitable for intelligent beings wherever they which is so different to any other religious or non-religious book. It has an absoluteness and purity of style and theme; that take it beyond the bounds of the relativity of time and space, rendering it a suitable reading for all people, of all times, of all the worlds. Unlike any other book; “Read it any re-read it for hundreds of times. It never causes any weariness in the faithful”, says, Muhammad Mormaduke Pickthal³⁹ (1)”. In fact through repetition it becomes still more attractive, fresh and beloved.

Social Life in Other Worlds

The evidence of the presence of living beings in the outer space and similarity between their social life and ours has been discussed already. It is also apparent from the dialogue which took place between the angels and the Creator, at the time of the creation of the first Human Being on our earth. The Quran tells:-

وَاذْ قَالَ رَبُّكَ لِلْمَلَائِكَةِ إِنِّي جَاعِلٌ فِي الْأَرْضِ
خَلِيفَةً قَالُوا أَتَجْعَلُ فِيهَا مَنْ يُفْسِدُ فِيهَا وَيَسْفِكُ

الدِّمَاءَ ○

“And when thy Lord said to the angels, I will create a vicegerent on

***earth, (at this) the angels said, will
Thou place therein, one who will
make mischief therein, and shed
blood?” 2(30)***

It could be argued that this bold assertion by the angels about the man, who was yet to be created, could not be made without their observation of the behavior of earlier human species elsewhere in the Universe because they could not have ventured to predict something without knowledge. For them creation of man on the earth was not the first event of its kind in the Universe. The angels may have already seen living beings in other worlds which were mischievous creations shedding blood of each other. Though man is the crown of creation, when he obeys Allah, yet when he falls from this he becomes worse than animals.

Mankind in other places in the cosmos should not be different from us, because Allah's pattern of creation is the same in other places in the cosmos should not be different from us, because Allah's pattern of creation is the same everywhere. Their psychological and social behavior pattern is probably like ours. Like us, they probably have their times of peace, disputes, battles, wars and peace again. Like ours, their worlds are also perishable. With reference to verses 55(29-40), one can say that doomsday is a continuous reality in the Universe. It will come to each one of them at their turns. Ultimately, at the Resurrection, all

mankind, of all the worlds will be assembled together at some place in the cosmos.

Meeting with Living Beings of Other Worlds

Fourteen hundred years ago, the Holy Quran also pointed out that time will come when the living creatures in the various parts of the Universe will come closer together, possibly through actual contacts or be inter-galactic communications, physically or spiritually. The following revelation holds a great promise and a message of hope for those who are looking for the living beings in the outer space:-

وَمِنْ آيَاتِهِ خَلْقَ السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ وَمَا بَيْنَهُمَا
مِنْ دَابَّةٍ ۗ وَهُوَ عَلَىٰ جَمْعِهِمْ إِذَا يَشَاءُ قَدِيرٌ ۝

“And among His signs, is the creation of the heavens and the earth, and the living creatures, that He has scattered throughout them, and He has the power to gather them together, when He wills”. 42(29)

We can hope that in this life or in the life after death, mankind shall meet and communicate with their fellow brothers and sisters living in other parts of the cosmos.

Life in Interplanetary Space

We have seen from the various verses of the Holy Quran quoted earlier that life is a widespread phenomenon in the Universe. In all probability, life-bearing heavenly bodies are the earth-like planets. However, a more striking thing seen from the Quran is that life also exists in spaces between the planets and stars, though most scientists generally regard it as only a lifeless vacuum.

Up to now it has been established by the scientists that inter-planetary space is permeated with stellar gases, sub-atomic particles and some forms of subtle matter. This seems to be the first step towards the acknowledgment of the truth expressed in the Holy Quran that there are creations of God present everywhere, a fact which is clear from the following revelations also.

رَبِّ السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ وَمَا بَيْنَهُمَا الرَّحْمَنِ
لَا يَمْلِكُونَ مِنْهُ خِطَابًا ۝

“He is the Nourisher and Sustainer of all things in the heavens and the earth, and all that is in between them, the Beneficent, with Whom none can converse”. 78(37)

The following revelation further explains this theme.

لَهُ مَا فِي السَّمَوَاتِ وَمَا فِي الْأَرْضِ وَمَا بَيْنَهُمَا

وَمَا تَحْتِ الثَّرَى ○

“Unto Him belongs, whatsoever is in the heavens, whatsoever is in the earth, and whatsoever is in between them, and whatsoever is beneath the soil”. 20(6)

Here are four categories of thing mentioned in the cosmos.

- Those living in the heavenly bodies.
- Those living on the Earth.
- Those living in spaces between the heavenly bodies.
- Those living in the depths of the body of the earth.

It should be noted from these verses that living things are not only present in interplanetary worlds, but they are present beneath the soil also; may even be present in the hot lavas in the depths of the earth.

Since these things are in need of nourishment and maintenance from Allah, it means they will be also growing and multiplying. As far as understanding the nourishment of things on the earth, it is well understood; but we know little about the nourishment of things existing in space between the heavenly

bodies as things beneath the surface of the earth. One can suppose that interspaced life forms may be some kind of energy life, which survives cosmic on radiation. If this is true, then, there is a need to exercise great caution, particularly in the field of space research and exploration, because if such living organisms are carried back to earth by space craft's there is an obvious danger of polluting our environment with unknown life forms.

According to some scientific views⁽¹¹⁾ about life in the Universe, space is seeded with micro-organisms in the form of spores. They travel through the stellar worlds, puffed by radiation pressure, and can survive both the cold and vacuum of space indefinitely. Hoyle and Wiker-Man-Singhe think that life is created and generated in the centers of comets which are gently heated by chemical reactions to temperatures suitable for generation of life. They further argue that viruses such as influenza may be reaching the earth from comets. Thus we see that gradually scientific minds are accepting the truth of Quran. May be in future they also proclaim "Allah is truly the sustainer and Nourisher of all life, the same God everywhere, the Maker of Time and Space; and Muhammad (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم), is the last of His Messenger on the Earth".

وَهُوَ الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاءِ إِلَهٌ وَفِي الْأَرْضِ إِلَهٌ ۗ وَهُوَ

الْحَكِيمُ الْعَلِيمُ ۝ وَتَبَرَكَ الَّذِي لَهُ مُلْكُ السَّمَوَاتِ
 وَالْأَرْضِ وَمَا بَيْنَهُمَا ۝ وَعِنْدَهُ عِلْمُ السَّاعَةِ ۝ وَإِلَيْهِ
 تُرْجَعُونَ ۝

“And He it is Who in the heaven is God, and in the earth is God; He is the Wise and knower. Blessed is He, unto Whom belongs the sovereignty, of the heavens and the earth, and all that is in between them; and with Him, is the knowledge of the hour of Doomsday; and unto Him ye will be returned”. 43(84-85)

AHADITH

Narrated “Abu Huraira (Razi Allah Anho), the Allah’s Apostle (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) said, “The Hell fire is surrounded by all kinds of desires and passions, while Paradise is surrounded by all kinds of disliked undesirable things”. (Ref. Al-Bukhari)

**Narrated “Asia (Razi Allah Anha),
The Allah’s Apostle (صلى الله عليه وآله
وسلم) was asked, “What deeds are
loved by Allah?” He said, “The most
regular constant deeds even though
they be few”. He added, “Don’t take
upon yourselves, except the deeds
which are within your ability”.**
(Ref. Al-Bukhari)

PART III

HUMAN SOUL AND CCOUNTABILITY

**Hazrat Ali bin Abu Talib, may Allah be pleased with him, has said that the Messenger of Allah told: “The world is going backward and the Hereafter is coming forward, and each of the two has children; so you be the children of the Hereafter, and you don’t be the children of this world; for today there is action (good or bad) but no accounts; and tomorrow there will be accounts, but no deeds to be done”.
(Ref. Bukhari)**

THE ETERNAL LIFE

By the Poet (Jalal-ud-Din Rumi)
(Translated by Sir Muhammad Iqbal)³⁰

*“First man appeared in the class of inorganic things;
Next he passed there from into that of plants;
For years he lived as one of the plants,
Remembering naught of his inorganic state so
different:*

*And when he passed from the vegetative to the animal
state,*

*He had no remembrance of his state as a plant,
Except the inclination he felt to the world of plants,
Especially at the time of spring and sweet flowers,
Like the inclination of infants toward their mothers,
Which know not the cause of their inclination to the
breast:*

*Again the Great Creator as you know,
Drew man out of the animal state, into the human
state.*

*Thus man passed from one order of nature to another,
Till he became wise and knowing and strong as he is
now.*

*Of his first souls he has now no remembrance,
And he will be changed again from his present state.*

INTRODUCTION TO ETERNAL LIFE

الرَّحْمَنُ عَلَى الْعَرْشِ اسْتَوَى ۝

“Our Lord is He, Who unto everything gave its nature, then guided it to its Destiny”. 20(5)

The following section is an attempt to understand in rational terms the highly complex, subtle and sensitive subject of the human soul, the nature of the life-after-death and Resurrection. It is based upon the author’s own understanding and interpretations of the Holy Quran and of the sayings of the Holy Prophet (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم). As such there is ample room for difference of opinion and also for improvements. May Allah guide us on the right path and forgive where we err.

The story of each one of us is as infinite as is the Universe itself. When time and space was born, in the Big Bang, our souls, and mater was created also. The matter we are now composed of has taken many turns and seen many worlds. Once it lived in the cosmic dust. Then it resided in the Stars. When stars exploded as supernova, it was once again scattered in the galactic worlds. From there on it collected together in the planets, the meteorite and the Sun of ours.

Thus the carbon, the water and other elements composing our bodies have traveled through hundreds of millions of trillions of miles in the Universe, have passed through the countless worlds of stars; are older than our Sun and the earth. After living through the ages, passing through the infinity of spaces, matter has come all along to give us the body. History of our body is thus the history of all sorts of happenings in the Universe. After death matter of our bodies gets scattered in the earth and will be gathered again to form another ‘US’ at the time of the resurrection.

A materialistic finds no difficulty in believing about the ancient origin of the man’s matter; and he also believes that mater and energy go together; mutually transferable into each other. But strangely, he hesitates to believe in the existence in the forms of soul; intelligence, memory or mind of the matter.

Scenario of the man’s existence from the “Big Bang” to the “Big Bounce”, is visible from the following verse of the Holy Quran.

وَالْقَمَرَ إِذَا اتَّسَقَ ۝ لَتَرْكَبُنَّ طَبَقًا عَنْ طَبَقٍ ۝

“And by the moon, when it alters her fall, The Man is surely being carried onward, from stage to stage”. 84(18-19)

Look at the stage by stage existence of the man with reference to the analogy of the appearance of the new

Moon, its growing to the maximum size, then dwindling to disappearance, and then reappearance on the horizon as new Moon. In this verse Quran invites us to recall our previous state of existence, the present life, and there from the future stages of existence.

If we ask, where did we exist before our birth? Our answer could be that we had existed in the genes of our fathers. Where before that? Answer will be, we existed then in the genes of our grandfather; and there on in the genes of all our forefathers; stage by stage. And before them is the genes of earlier creations, and ultimately in the Big Bang. Thus in one way or the other, we have been there at the stage of Universe always. In fact according to the Quranic wisdom, Man is the design basis of the Universe. Allah has made everything for us.

وَسَخَّرَلَكُمْ مَّا فِي السَّمٰوٰتِ وَمَا فِي الْاَرْضِ جَمِيعًا
مِّنْهُ ۗ اِنَّ فِيْ ذٰلِكَ لَاٰيٰتٍ لِّقَوْمٍ يَّتَفَكَّرُوْنَ ۝

“He has subjected to you, as from Him, all that is in the Heaven and in the Earth. Behold, in that one signs, indeed for those who are thoughtful”
45(13)

If this logic can satisfy our quest of the pre-birth existence, then comprehension, of the after-death existence should not be difficult either. It is continuity

from the “Pre-Big Bang” to the “After-Big Bounce” and so will continue forever, as the Holy Quran reveals:-

وَيَقُولُ الْإِنْسَانُ ءَإِذَا مَاتَ لَسَوْفَ أُخْرَجُ حَيًّا ۝
 أَوْ لَا يَذْكُرُ الْإِنْسَانُ أَنَا خَلَقْنَاهُ مِنْ قَبْلُ وَلَمْ يَكُ شَيْئًا ۝
 فَوَرَبِّكَ لَنَحْشُرَنَّهُمْ وَالشَّيْطِينَ ثُمَّ لَنُحْضِرَنَّهُمْ حَوْلَ
 جَهَنَّمَ جِثِيًّا ۝

“Man says what! When I am dead, shall I then be raised up alive? But does not Man call to mind that We created him before, and he was nothing. So by your Lord, without doubt, We shall, gather them together, and also the evil ones. Then We shall bring them forth on their knees around the Hell”. 19(66-68)

In these verses the Holy Quran invites us to recall our previous existence and there from the future stages of existence. This history of the man’s existence from the infinity to the infinity, was described in the 10th century by the famous Muslim philosopher and Sufi Poet Mulana Jalal-ud-Din Rumi in his highly thought provoking poem, given already.

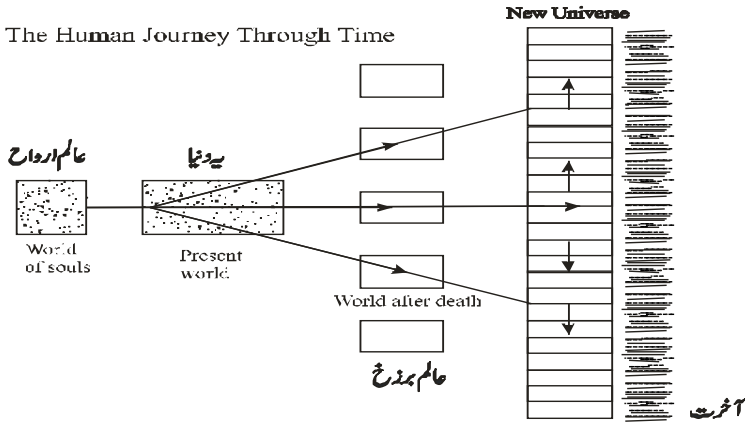


Fig.24: The Human Journey Through Time

Soul is an “Intelligent Being”, from Allah which possibly had its existence in the pre-Universe period. From the dormant world of souls it takes birth into the dynamic Earthly world, with the human, body as its carrier. Worldly life is a period of free choice for it and an opportunity for self development as Allah says in the Holy Quran.

لَقَدْ خَلَقْنَا الْإِنْسَانَ فِي أَحْسَنِ تَقْوِيمٍ ۝ ثُمَّ رَدَدْنَاهُ
 أَسْفَلَ سَفَلِينَ ۝ إِلَّا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا وَعَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ
 فَلَهُمْ أَجْرٌ غَيْرُ مَمْنُونٍ ۝

“We have indeed created Man, in the best status, then We reduced him to the lowest of the low, save those who believe and do good works, and there is a reward unfailing for them.” 95(4-6)

Souls depart from their bodies at the time of their worldly death at varying degree of developments. From here they go to world of Quabor also called Burzakh. There they continue their journey with the momentum and direction which they had gathered in their worldly life. Third phase of their existence is after the ultimate Doomsday, the Resurrection. After that some will pass into Jannat, the abode of happiness and satisfaction; and some will pass into jahannam, the abode of misery and frustration. Jahanum is also a place of purification and cleansing. Allah, out of His immense Bounty may transfer some people from here to Jannat also. The period of life in the world is therefore the most valuable period because it is a respite for us in which we can develop our souls. If we indulge into things disapproved by Allah (Subhana-Hu), then we will reduce our soul, to the lower side, and become like animals due to the lust and greed for the personal gains only. For such unfortunate souls, Jahannam is their destiny.

Life and After Life

It is narrated by Abdullah (Razi Allah Anho) that; the Prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) drew a square and then drew a life on the middle of the square, and let it extend outside it, and then drew several; small lines attached to that

central line, and said, “This is the human being, and this (the square) is his base of life encircles him from all sides, and this line which is outside the square are his desires, and these small lines are calamities and troubles (which may befall him due to his desires) and if one misses him, another will snap or overtake him, and if the other misses him, a third will snap him”. (Ref. Al-Bukhari)

Ubada bin As-Samit (Razi Allah Anho) narrated, The Prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) told that “When the time of the death of a believer approaches, he receives the good news of Allah’s pleasure with him and His blessings upon him, and so at that time nothing is dearer to him than what is in front of him. He therefore loves meeting with Allah, and Allah (too) loves the meeting with him. But when the time of the death of disbeliever approaches, he receives the evil news of Allah’s torment and His

requital, where upon nothing is more hateful to him than what is before him. Therefore he hates the meeting with Allah, and Allah too hates the meeting with him”. (Ref. Al-Bukhari)

THE SECRET OF LIFE

قُلْ لَوْ كَانَ الْبَحْرُ مِدَادًا لِكَلِمَاتِ رَبِّي لَنَفِدَ الْبَحْرُ

قَبْلَ أَنْ تَنْفَدَ كَلِمَاتُ رَبِّي وَلَوْ جِئْنَا بِمِثْلِهِ مَدَدًا

“Say thou:

If the ocean were to become Ink (to write with) the words of my Lord, the Ocean would Surely exhaust ere the worlds of my Lord exhausted,

*Even thou “We brought forth another like therefore for support”
18(109)”*

Before we can comprehend the phenomena of the Life-After-Death, we shall need to understand the secret of life, the baffling riddle civilization. What is life, and for that matter, what is it like to die? This is a question which many people have been asking ever since the beginning of the human race on the earth. This is the most crucial issue concerning the destiny of the human beings; in this life, and after this life. Poets, philosophers and scientists, have all said something about it. But the puzzle remains unanswered?

Previously, it was thought that life came to our earth from outer space. Probably, it was carried over by

some meteorite and delivered to the earth. While this view still persists, there is also the popular hypothesis that life began right here on the earth. They say, in the beginning, the earth was very hot, and unable to support any life. Later, when it cooled down and had an appropriate atmosphere, consisting chiefly of methane, ammonia, hydrogen and water vapors; in the presence of ultraviolet radiations, cosmic radiations and lightning storms, which are thought to have been very severe then, amino acids were generated in the atmosphere of the earth. From the amino acids proteins were formed and somehow they gave the kick of life to the dead matter of carbon, hydrogen, oxygen and phosphorus etc.

In 1957, the American scientist John Miller²¹ simulated these conditions in laboratory and was successful in showing that traces of amino acids were produced in this process, since amino acids are the essential components of proteins in the cells of living beings, it was said that life might have thus evolved on the earth from its own resources.

Whatever the explanation of the source of life on the Earth, the basic question still remains; that what is life? How do the lifeless elements combine together to become living? There is no definite answer to this question, yet. Even there is no agreed answer to the relatively simple question, “what is living and what is not living?”

Answer to the question “what is living and what is not living?” depends upon how we define the life. According to one definition¹¹ “essence of the living organisms is their beautiful organization is their beautiful organization in time and space, their energy giving reactions and their ability of the ordered repetitive reproduction.” Thus microbes, because they can multiply themselves, are the living organism. However, the atoms and molecules constituting the microbes are non-living; which means that the living organisms are actually the non-living organisms plus. Design can we then say that life is Design? The mystery remains unresolved.

On the other hand, concept of life as seen through the Holy Quran is much more basic and very much clearer. We find in the Quran that the essence of life is the obedience and response to the Will of Allah. In modern terminology, this is denoted by the “Laws of Nature.” Thus life can be defined as the “Ability of things to recognize laws of nature.” This definition means that everything is living difference being only in the degree of the level of life only.

According to this hypothesis, atom could be the basic unit of life, because all natural laws operate upon it. Molecules which are composed of atoms possess a higher degree of life because they are composed of more than one atom. A microbe will be at still higher stage of life, difference being that life of the microbe

is in the dynamic state, with some degree of freedom; and life on the atoms and molecules is in the static state. Thus higher life manifests itself in higher degree of freedom and intelligence, which give them a sense of direction; ability to respond, to reproduce and to grow. The lower the degree of life, the lower is the freedom of choice and intelligence.

Following are some of the fundamental realities of nature as seen from the Holy Quran; and are the basis of our hypothesis about the life and mind of an atom:-

i. Recognition of the Creator:

The very fundamental characteristic of things is that they recognize the Will of God and obey His Commands. This is the essence of life. The following revelations describe this truth.

وَلِلَّهِ يَسْجُدُ مَنْ فِي السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ طَوْعًا
وَكَرْهًا وَظِلُّهُمُ بِالْغُدُوِّ وَالْآصَالِ ۝

“And unto Allah prostrates, what so ever is in the heavens and the earth, willingly or unwillingly, and so (even) their shadows, in the morning and the evening hours.” 13(15)

أَلَمْ تَرَ أَنَّ اللَّهَ يَسْجُدُ لَهُ مَنْ فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ وَمَنْ
 فِي الْأَرْضِ وَالشَّمْسُ وَالْقَمَرُ وَالنُّجُومُ وَالْجِبَالُ
 وَالشَّجَرُ وَالذَّوَابُّ وَكَثِيرٌ مِّنَ النَّاسِ ۝

“Has thou not seen, unto Allah pays adoration whatsoever is in the earth, and the Sun, and the Moon and the stars, and the mountains, and the trees, and the beasts, and many of the mankind?” 22(18)

These verses prove that all things recognize their Creator, and adore Him. This is their in-built instinct. May it be an atom or smaller than that, or bigger than that, all things obey Him according to the laws framed by Him. Exception can be among the mankind, who for a limited period of their stay on the earth are bestowed with the free will, to believe or not believe.

The verse 17(44), further clarifies this common characteristic of things in the following fashion:-

تُسَبِّحُ لَهُ السَّمَاوَاتُ السَّبْعُ وَالْأَرْضُ وَمَنْ فِيهِنَّ ط
 وَإِنْ مِنْ شَيْءٍ إِلَّا يُسَبِّحُ بِحَمْدِهِ وَلَكِنْ لَا تَفْقَهُونَ
 تَسْبِيحَهُمْ ط إِنَّه كَانَ حَلِيمًا غَفُورًا ۝

***“The seven heavens and the Earth,
and all that is therein, praises Him;
and there is not a thing but
celebrates His praises, yet you
understand not their praise, Lo! He
is ever clement and Forgiving”
17(44)***

This verse makes it absolutely clear that without exception, all things possess the ability to recognize their Creator and as a manifestation of this recognition they hymn His praises.

In this verse, the statement; “There is not a thing but celebrates significant. It means that irrespective of their nature and form they are conscious of their Creator’s Glory.

To have some idea of the mechanics of praises by things of their Lord, we may refer to the science of sounds and hearing. It has been established that all sounds are due to the vibration produced by matter. The range of such vibrations is extremely vast, from a fraction of a cycle to billions of cycles per second. The herring is the ability to recognize these vibrations. Human ear can recognize sounds only from 20 cycles to 20,000 cycles per second. Some animals can listen to sounds of many times higher and lower frequencies. Thus the limitation of listening is merely due to the available tools. Otherwise, we could hear everything,

since all things in nature, from the elementary particles of an atom, to the giant heavenly bodies, keep vibrating at their own natural frequencies. If man can invent tools to recognize their sounds, he may come to know the way they hymn the praises of their Creator.

ii. Fear of God:

Besides glorifying the praises of God, verse 2(74) tells us that things also fear their Lord;

وَإِنَّ مِنْهَا لَمَا يَهْبِطُ مِنْ خَشْيَةِ اللَّهِ ۗ وَمَا اللَّهُ
بِغَافِلٍ عَمَّا تَعْمَلُونَ ۝

*“And indeed there are rocks, which
fall down for the fear of Allah,
Allah is aware of what ye do.” 2(74)*

Falling of rocks due to the fear of Allah means that they must have a mind which is fully conscious of their Creator. In this respect as we see from verse 13(13), that even the energy systems such as thunder, lightning’s and angels recognize Him, fear Him and praise their Lord.

وَيُسَبِّحُ الرَّعْدُ بِحَمْدِهِ وَالْمَلَائِكَةُ مِنْ خِيفَتِهِ ۝

*“The thunder hymn His praise, And
(so do) the angles, for awe of Him.”
13(13)*

iii. Obedience to the Laws of Nature

Another striking characteristic of the things is their obedience to the laws framed by the Creator of the Universe. The following revelation shows that each thing has its own characteristic nature and a built-in guidance system;

قَالَ رَبُّنَا الَّذِي أَعْطَى كُلَّ شَيْءٍ خَلْقَهُ ثُمَّ هَدَىٰ
*“Our Lord is He who gave to each
thing, its form and nature, and then
gave it guidance.” 20(50)*

Verse 54(3) point out that working of everything is also regulated according to a pre-determined destiny, programmed in the conscience of things.

وَكَذَّبُوا وَاتَّبَعُوا أَهْوَاءَهُمْ وَكُلُّ أَمْرٍ مُّسْتَقَرٌّ
*“Every matter has its appointed time,
and course.” 54(3)*

Essence of Life

From the above verses, following realities about the nature of things are quite obvious. These are the essence of life.

- a) That all things have the ability to recognize their Creator and thus praise Him and fear Him.
- b) That within all things Allah has built basic characteristics which guide them in their functions, and give them conscience to recognize other things (This may be termed as the “Mind” of things).
- c) That obedience to the Divine laws by each and every bit of the Universe is the very nature of things and they are conscious of it. Thus things have ability to recognize other things outside to them.

This has been confirmed by the scientific discoveries in the 20th century that obedience to the laws of nature is ingrained in the very nature of matter. Each and every move, even at the level of the very elementary particles is governed by these laws. That is, that they recognize the dictates of the natural laws, and are conscious of obeying them. This is the essence of life. According everything is living. They differ in their degree of life only.

Unit Life

Let us now try to define the smallest possible unit of life. That will be the step toward to quantify the life itself. What we have discussed so far is that living beings are a combination of matter and life. In this combination, matter is a sort of vehicle for life itself is

an intelligent-being carried by the material body which gives them conscience and ability to recognize themselves, and things outside to themselves.

It may possibly be some sort of transient form of energy and matter. Electrons are one of these types of creations. At rest they have a definite mass, and while in motion, they are quanta of energy. Electrons could thus be the carrier of life.

We also know that the charge of an electron, irrespective of the element it may be taken from, is definite and the same always. They are dynamic in nature, a transient stage between the matter and energy. Around the nucleolus of the atom there are orbits of electrons; their position being determined in accordance to their energy levels. If we can excite them externally, by giving energy, they move to the next higher orbits. But they never do so haphazardly. They know where to land. During the period of jump they disappear as if they were not there, and suddenly reappear at their new destination. Thus to some degree they show a “Will” of their own also.

Electrons are also one of the most active agents of nature. All chemical reactions are due to the electrons, which follow set laws, as if they know, how to react in different situations and from different compounds between elements.

Electricity is also due to the flow of the electrons. Neural energy of the plants, animals and Humans is also nothing but the ordered movement of the electrons. Functions of brain and movements of the body parts are also all due to the electron's activity. Magnetism and electromagnetic radiation are also due to the dynamic behavior of the electrons.

In fact, existence of the Universe in its present form is due to the definite properties of the electrons. For example, if the electrons lose their charge around the nuclei of their elements, then whole of the Universe due to the attractive force of gravity would immediately collapse inward and reduce to no more the size of a tiny planet like the earth. Thus existence of the Universe is also due to the electron shells around the nuclei of their atoms.

Such Importance of the electrons in the functioning of nature warrants that they could be the fundamental unit of life. All higher life types are made of the orderly combination of electrons only. Their for as a first assumption, laws related to their characteristics may be considered applicable to the life reactions also.

However, we also know that electrons cannot exist independently for long. Stable electron-systems exist only in association with the atoms of elements. Therefore, it may be more appropriate to say that "Atom is the fundamental unit of life, which has a

Mind residing in the electrons cloud around the nucleolus.”

Manifestation of the Life

Life of the plants, animals and of the Human Beings is the outcome of the order in the atoms comprising their molecules, cell structures, and combination of these cells into their body forms. What we call death, is the disintegration of this order. An analogy of this is a nuclear reactor. In it although, each particle of uranium all the times radiates energy, but reactor as a whole begins to generate large amount of energy only when a critical mass of uranium is arranged in a certain order. Name of this order is the nuclear reactor.

We may understand this analogy of the magnetic field of individual iron molecules. Normally in an iron bar these particles are haphazardly distributed and on the whole, the bar does not show any magnetism. But as soon as they are arranged in an orderly manner by a process called magnetizing; it becomes a magnet; producing magnetic field all around. If somehow, say, by heating, we recreate the disorder in the particles; though individually the molecules in the bar material still remain magnetic, but on the whole, it loses its field. Life is also an orderly arrangement of the atoms and electrons. Death is the name of the disorder.

In this concept we may say that the “measure of entropy in a system is the measure of the degree of its

living.” The lesser the entropy, the higher is the level of its life, because entropy in thermodynamics, is proportional to the disorder of the system. All those processes, in which entropy is reduced, will thus be the life giving processes.

According to the above, I the atoms in a combination of elements can be arranged in such an order that entropy of the system becomes minimum, and then the systems under reference would start manifesting life. It should therefore be possible to produce artificial life in laboratory also. In nature all systems are formed such as to increase in entropy with time. Therefore death is their common lot. This is what the Quran says, that everything in the Universe will perish in the end.

As for creation of the artificial life it appears from the Holy Quran that it is not an impossible task for the man. It quotes the example of some of the Prophets of God, who had actually performed the supernatural feats of creating life out of the so called non-living things. These miracles were of course specific to them only, and cannot be repeated by anybody else. But they do indicate that man create life. Most outstanding story is of the great Prophet, Jesus Christ, Peace Be Upon Him, who showed the miracle of making living birds out of the clay. He used to offer this as the proof of his being the true Prophet of the God. Quran quotes him saying:-

أَنِّي قَدْ جِئْتُكُمْ بِآيَةٍ مِّن رَّبِّكُمْ ۖ أَنِّي أَخْلَقُ
 لَكُمْ مِّنَ الطِّينِ كَهَيْئَةِ الطَّيْرِ فَأَنْفُخُ فِيهِ فَيَكُونُ
 طَيْرًا بِإِذْنِ اللَّهِ ۝

“I have come to you (O’ people) with a sign from your Lord. In that, I make for you out of clay, as it were a figure of a bird, and breath into it, and then it becomes a (living) bird” by Allah’s leave.” 3(49)

The great Prophet (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) also had shown the miracle of creating life in the dead slain birds. The Prophet Moses, (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم), also showed the miracle of changing his staff into a serpent. Muhammad (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم), also made the pebbles speak and say, “We stand witness to the fact that there is no God but Allah; and Muhammad is the Messenger of Allah.”

It is true that above examples relate to supernatural events called miracles, which cannot be explained by the ordinary scientific laws. However, they do show that man had (since all the Prophets were Human Beings) produced artificial life. Prophets did it through the power of the spirit; scientists might do so through the power of Human intellect. Man, as the Quran says,

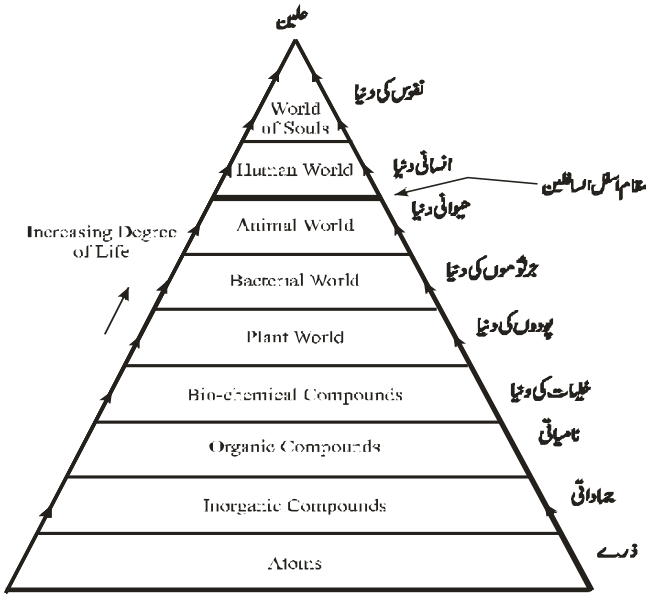


Fig.25: Relative Increasing Degrees of Awareness

In absolute terms everything in the nature is living. The lowest living unit of life may be assumed as the atom itself. It has intelligence and a mind of its own, which give it its characteristics and controls its interactions with other atoms. Suitable design combinations of atoms can give birth to higher degrees of life. Thus the state of living and the state of so called non-living things is only relative to each other. Human beings manifest the highest degree of life.

In all cases life is due to bio-chemical combinations of the atoms comprising their bodies. Soul is separate to it independent of the body atoms. It is the pure “self” which lives even after worldly death of the body.

is the vicegerent of the Creator of the Universe, therefore it should not be surprising at all that some day he may also be able to create life out of the elements of the earth, after all, life is hidden in the very core of their atoms, the fundamental living entities, with the mind and consciousness.

Degrees of Life

The hypothesis that atom is the fundamental unit of life, can explain the basis of the life, for no combination of dead atoms could create life by themselves. In this concept different manifestations of life at various levels of development are actually the outcome of different design combinations of atoms. Accordingly, complex molecules are at higher states in the manifestation of life than the simpler ones; organic compounds are more living than the inorganic ones, and within range of the organic compounds also, molecules of the more complex compounds represent a still higher degree of existence. Amino acids which are made of complex combination of atoms represent further higher states of existence.

A living cell is a marvel of design, complexity and sophistication and therefore, it is more dynamic than the amino acids. Similarly the cells of animals are more sophisticated in design than the cells of plants; and the cells of a man are much more developed than the cells of animals. Thus, each one is relatively at a

higher degree of life. But in every case, the resultant life is the outcome of the unit lives of their atoms. Fig. 27 shows this pyramid of relative life.

Mind of the Mater

Now we come to another basic question: What forces matter to obey the rules of nature? For example, why do Hydrogen and Oxygen under the given conditions, always react together to produce water? Same can be asked for every other chemical reaction. Can it be that matter at its very elementary levels knows what to do under the given conditions? As we have discussed earlier, all things, small or big, do recognize their Creator, and are conscious of His will i.e. the laws imposed by Him of His Creations.

This means that matter at all levels has a “Mind” of its own. Recognition and awareness of the laws of nature is the crux of life. Thus each atom is a living body with mind of its own. If life gives them dynamism, mind gives them sense of direction i.e. intelligence. Characteristics of a thing are the manifestation of its ‘Mind’. Universe is thus an organism whose each component, the smallest and the biggest, has a built-in mind or a guidance system, which governs its behavior, and gives it nature and form. The Holy Quran hints upon this by saying:

قَالَ رَبُّنَا الَّذِي أَعْطَى كُلَّ شَيْءٍ خَلْقَهُ ثُمَّ هَدَى ۝

“Our Lord is He, who gave each thing, its form and nature, and gave it guidance.” 20(50)

Control of Events

The hypothesis of “Mind of Matter”, leads one to the trinity of “Time-Space and Mind” as the regulating mechanism in the Universe. To understand this let us realize that nothing is possible without the input of time and space. An event will take place only if you give it time to happen and space to contain. Thus “Time and Space” allow events to happen, but what controls the various forces leading to the occurrence of that event, is the mind of the matter, the mind which knows the laws of nature. We may say that mind guides the things to their natural behavior. Together, the interaction of “Time-Space and Mind” produces the events. Fig. 26 shows the way these three interact with each other. Ultimately, since Time, Space and Mind belong to Allah, therefore it is He who controls everything.

Let us illustrate this idea with the example of formation of water. In this example, given the input of time and space, hydrogen and oxygen can react together, but it is the Mind of these atoms which under the given conditions directs, H_2 and O_2 to form water and not any other thing. Same logic is true for every other compound of matter. Thus mind is the ability of a thing to recognize laws of nature and react to the

environment around according to a program called laws of nature. Things at higher stage of living have higher degree of mind. At the highest degree it is manifested by the characteristics called “Free Will”. The higher animals have relatively higher free will, and Man who is the supreme among the living beings, has the highest degree of free will, i.e. the most developed mind among all the things on the earth.

Interaction of “Time-Space and Mind” is going on since the very beginning. In absolute terms, these three are the characteristics of Allah, manifestation of which is the Universe. In the first place, He gave birth to energy; thereafter He transformed it into matter which comprises the Universe. Thus through the interaction of Time, Space and Mind each thing is connected with the Provident.

هُوَ الْأَوَّلُ وَالْآخِرُ وَالظَّاهِرُ وَالْبَاطِنُ ۗ وَهُوَ بِكُلِّ شَيْءٍ عَلِيمٌ ۝

“He is the First, and the last, (i.e. He is the total Time Himself) He is the Outermost, and the inner most, (i.e. He is the total Space Himself) and He knows everything in absolute terms (He is the total Mind).” 57(3)

That the time is an attribute of Allah (Subhana-Hu) it is narrated by Abu Huraira, (Allah be pleased with Him), that Allah's Apostle told us, ***“Allah says,” The off springs of Adam (mankind) curse the Dahar (Time) and I am the Dahar (Time). In My Hand are the night and the day. (Al-Bukhari)***

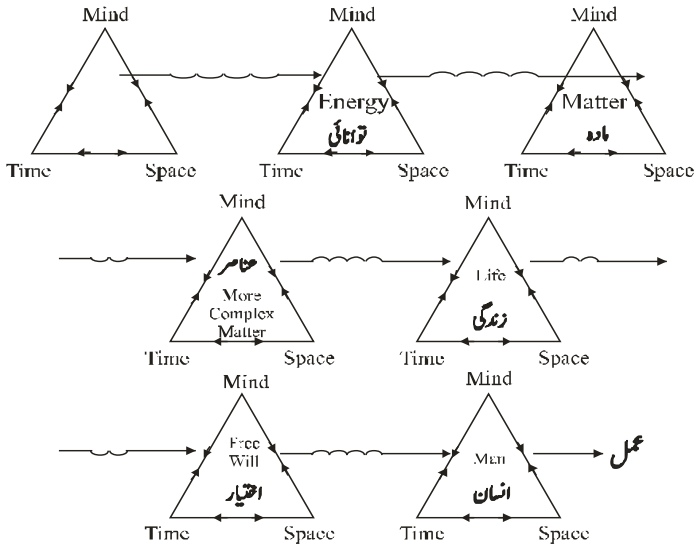


Fig. 26: The unity of Time, Space and Mind

Mind gives awareness which guides things to their natural behaviour; Time and space provide them with the basic of their existence. Events thus first of all take shape in the Mind of a system; and there from they are transformed into physical forms. A superior mind can guide an inferior mind. Human Beings who have the most developed mind has the potential to guide all other things. Thus predominance of mind over matter explains; why meta physical causes should precede physical causes; and how the physical misfortunes and catastrophes that befall individuals, societies and nations, are triggered by their moral degradations and wicked deeds? They are reaction of a disturbed mind to the breaking of moral laws of the Creation.

**RECORD KEEPING OF THE DEEDS AND
WINTNESSING**

A very radical idea about nature, derived from the Holy Quran is that all things are observant of the events happening around them. They have a memory system of their own with which they go on recording the events; and by proper means, these could possibly be deciphered also. On the Day of Judgment even our own body atoms, and the atoms of the environment we live in, will be witness on us. Thus the chairs of cause and effect will unfold itself.

In this respect the Holy Quran points out that our voices, movements and actions are printed in the surrounding environment. Earth is the custodian of our history, which will relate it on the Day of Judgment. Thus nothing will remain hidden. Although Allah knows, sees, and hears everything concerning each one of us, but on the Day of Judgment, He will call our surroundings in life in the World as witness upon us, leaving no excuse for complaint. In this regard following verses are highly meaningful. In their light we will analyze the possibility of how our deeds are being recorded and on the day of accountability, how these will be brought forth as witness against us.

إِذَا زُلْزِلَتِ الْأَرْضُ زِلْزَالَهَا ۝ وَأَخْرَجَتِ الْأَرْضُ
 أَثْقَالَهَا ۝ وَقَالَ الْإِنْسَانُ مَا لَهَا ۝ يَوْمَئِذٍ تُحَدِّثُ
 أَخْبَارَهَا ۝ بِأَنَّ رَبَّكَ أَوْحَىٰ لَهَا ۝

“When earth is shaken, to her utmost convulsions, and the earth yields up her burdens, and Man says, “What is the matter with her; On that Day, she will relate her chronicles, because thy Lord inspires her accordingly”. 99(1-5)

Holy Prophet, Muhammad (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم), in explanation to this verse told, “Earth is the witness of our deeds. It has no eyes but can see; it has no pen but writes; it has no brain but remembers.” (Bukhari – Muslim)

Following verses of the Quran highlight that even our limbs, hands, feet and skin; are spies on us, which keep on recording our deeds and will relate them on the Day of Judgment.

الْيَوْمَ نَخْتِمُ عَلَىٰ أَفْوَاهِهِمْ وَتُكَلِّمُنَا أَيْدِيهِمْ
 وَتَشْهَدُ أَرْجُلُهُمْ بِمَا كَانُوا يَكْسِبُونَ ۝

“On that Day, We shall seal up their mouths, and their hands will speak

*out, and their feet will bear witness,
to what they used to earn.” 36(65)*

حَتَّىٰ إِذَا مَا جَاءُوهَا شَهِدَ عَلَيْهِمْ سَمْعُهُمْ
وَآبْصَارُهُمْ وَجُلُودُهُمْ بِمَا كَانُوا يَعْمَلُونَ ۝

*“At length, when they reach their
Judgment, their hearing, their sight
and their skins, all will bear witness
against them.” 41(20)*

Possible Mechanism

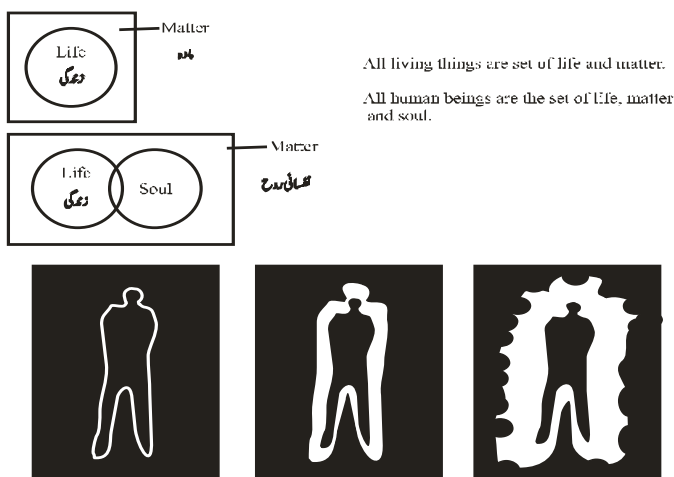
Witnessing of our own body parts against us is no more an incomprehensive thing in these days. Importance of finger prints in criminology is an old art and well known. But the recent developments in the study of the Human Bones, hairs, blood, tissues, secretions etc. are highly startling. A wealth of information can be obtained about an individual from the study of very small samples of these things taken even from the dead body. For example Human hair is already being used as a tell-tale even thousands of years after death. It has been discovered that it holds a permanent record in chronicle order of all chemicals that a person had taken. For example, using his hair, it has been found that the 19th century famous English poet John Keats was an opium user.

The most outstanding advancement about the knowledge of the self is in the study of the genes of the living beings. Although they are too small to be seen even by the powerful microscopes; less than a micron in diameter i.e. $15/10000000$ cm, but each one of them is the complete Human personality in itself. It is like a computer and also a power house. It burns amino acids and carbohydrates as fuel and produces energy to survive. An individual comprises about 10^{14} (i.e. 10000000000000) such cells. However, each one of them is sufficient to describe the complete history of his master. Given the right environment, it may be possible to preserve them for hundreds of thousands of years after the death of the individual. Modern science believes, although it has not been yet possible to demonstrate it, that an individual's body cell may be cultured, just as a seed is cultured in moist soil, to reproduce the individual. Techniques are already developed for the culture of plant tissues which could prove a beginning in this direction. It may not be too far off now, when handful of earth taken from the degenerated bones of the dead body will reproduce him in the laboratory. This should be possible, because as we have derived from the Holy Quran; that life and memory actually resides in the atoms, molecules and in absolute terms, as there is no permanent life, there is no permanent death either.

As for as the record keeping by the inanimate things, this might had been incomprehensible to the man of

the past, but it is no more a puzzle for the modern man. We know that each second trillions of neutrinos and cosmos radiations are showered from the outer space towards the Earth. They are so powerful that some of these even penetrate across the body of the Earth with as ease as the light passes through a clear sheet of glass. From our knowledge of photography, we also know that molecules of certain materials are sensitive to radiation. Moreover, in these days everyone knows about the computer memory chips made of silica, each one of which is able to store millions of information bits forever. And each new day rises with the new miracles of information storage. They now talk about the ability to record all the volumes of the Encyclopedia of Britannica on the head of a paper pin. Therefore, idea of recording of Human deeds by the atoms of our own bodies or remotely by any other means should not be surprising any more.

Since neutrinos and some other cosmic radiation particles are smaller than the size of the atom, they can strike the nucleolus of the atoms of the Earth and imprint on them the events, which they have passed through. May be some day, mankind will find a way to decipher it and read the prints of the world history in the memories of the atoms.



All living things are set of life and matter.

All human beings are the set of life, matter and soul.

Fig.27: Soul vs Life and its Development

Soul and life are two different thing. Life is due to the bio-chemical combinations of atoms, the basic units of life. All living beings have life, the degree of which is manifested by their knowledge of environment, dynamism and free will. Soul I unique to human beings only; it gives them their character and personality; the ability to choose between good and bad; conscience and inspiration. Whereas life finishes with death, the soul lives on. As you can develop your soul or stunt it's also, but it needs a different type of treatment. Allah sent his prophets to mankind. By following their teachings we can also develop our souls. Muhammad (Peace be upon him) was the last of His messengers and in this respect, a model for all humanity; and the Holy Quran being the latest and the last edition of Allah revelations, replaces all the revealed books given to earlier prophets. By following its teachings you can develop your soul and best prepare for the life to come.

Chapter – 21

INTRODUCTION OF THE HUMAN SOUL

“We have not created the heavens and the Earth, and all that is in between them, purposeless, only those who deny (the truth) imagine so.”

There are several verses in the Holy Quran like the above which emphasize that there is a purpose and meaning in the creation and the end of the Universe. In fact there is a Divine purpose behind everything. Nothing is created for nothing. According to this principle, Doomsday will actually be the fulfillment of the purpose of the creation of the whole Universe. This is the reason why the Quran does not call it “The End” but names it the “Event” which will transform one state of existence into another. As has been said, the whole process will follow the calculated scheme of “Divine Will” and in no case it is a haphazard accident of nature. In fact it is a revolution in the long chain of evolution of the Universe to bring it to its logical conclusion to create a new World as a direct consequence of the present one. This purpose of the Doomsday is revealed in the following verse.

إِنَّ السَّاعَةَ آتِيَةٌ أَكَادُ أُخْفِيهَا لِتُجْزَىٰ كُلُّ نَفْسٍ

بِمَا تَسْعَىٰ ۝

“Verily the Hour (of the Doom) is to come; My Design is to keep it hidden, for every soul to receive its reward, by the measure of its endeavor.” 20(15)

Thus the Resurrection will be a day of accomplishment, an event of reward and also of punishment to all those who have ever been in existence in the Universe, in our world or any other world. In this regard long journey, Holy Quran guides us on the continuation of the human soul, death being only a transformation for it.

The Human Soul and the Human Life

Imam Al-Ghazali, the famous Muslim Scholar of the 11th century A.D. differentiated between the Human soul and Human life; the latter being the result of biochemical reactions between different elements, and therefore, perishable with their disorder. However soul is a “Being”, other than life, which determines the Human personality. It is the very “Me”, distinct from the material elements of the body, something inspired into the fetus externally at a certain stage of its development in the womb of the mother. The soul is not a static being but a dynamic living being which develops over the passage of time along lines it may choose for itself. A graphical representation of the different phases in the development of the human soul is shown in Fig. 27 and 28.

Figure 28 shows four stages of development of soul from its dormant state of the pre-birth-existence to the final; departure from the earthly world. The human body is a vehicle of development for it. In its worldly existence it rises or falls, from its zero level of entry stage to the level of its competence and effort. After the death of the body, it loses ability of further development, but continues its journey on the path it had traced for it in its previous life. In this phase it is without ability to modify its course of action. The Prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) had said that reward in the Hereafter would depend on your spiritual state at the time of death. All is well that ends well.

As for the question about the real nature of the soul, our knowledge will always remain incomplete as said in verse 17(85).

وَيَسْأَلُونَكَ عَنِ الرُّوحِ قُلِ الرُّوحُ مِنْ أَمْرِ رَبِّي
وَمَا أُوتِيتُمْ مِنَ الْعِلْمِ إِلَّا قَلِيلًا ۝

“They ask thee of the soul, say, “The soul is from an Order of my Lord, you have been given not, but only a little knowledge of it.” 17(85)

According to this verse, soul will always remain a mystery and beyond the complete comprehension of the human mind. However the situation is not totally disappointing also because, as we see from this verse,

if not fully, we may have a limited capability to know the working of soul. In this regard the Prophet Muhammad, (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) said, **“Whoever knows himself, shall know his Lord.”** Our “Self” is our Soul. To the extent we understand our self we shall understand our soul. Indeed most people know very little of their inner self.

In the Holy Quran, Allah has said, ***“We have indeed created all things in due measures”*** 54(49). This means that Will of God follows a balanced system. He further tells us in the Holy Quran, ***“With Him is the Book of Books”*** 13(39). Thus the laws of nature represent His unchanging written Will. Accordingly, the human soul must also be comprehensible to some extent, follow some measurable processes and as a consequence be understandable. Quite possible that our instruments may never be able to measure it, but with our inner light we should at least be able to feel it.

It is obvious from the Holy Quran that souls are different from matter. They relate to the category of beings like the angels and jinns, which are metaphysical realities, having definite personalities, bestowed with conscience, mind and individuality, but are not made of elements of the earth.

From the Holy Quran we also find that they were in existence even before Allah the creation of man on the earth; may even be before the material Universe. We also know from the Quran that in their nature they are

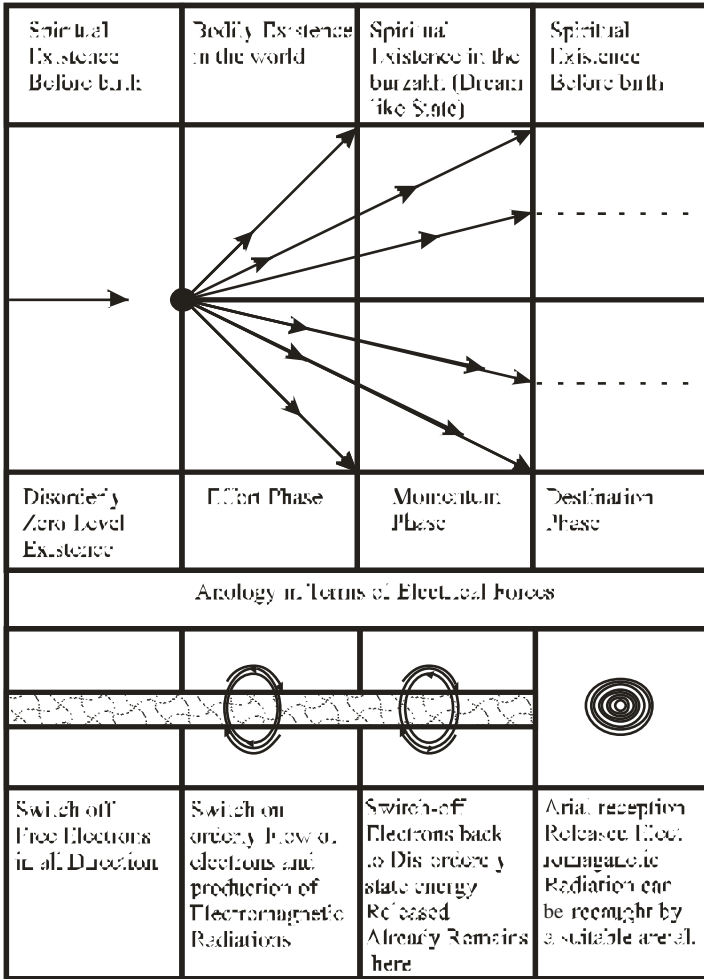


Fig.28: Different states in the existence of the Human Soul

‘Noor’ some sort of “Light”. Thus they are a kind of energy being, without material bodies. As such they do not have the limitations which are associated with material beings, which are the limitations of mass and inertia.

This is another type of the energy beings, called the Jinns, the Quran says, they were created out of fire, the plasma of hot gases; as can be seen from verses 15(26-27).

○ وَلَقَدْ خَلَقْنَا الْإِنْسَانَ مِنْ صَلْصَالٍ مِّنْ حَمَإٍ مَّسْنُونٍ

○ وَالْجَانَّ خَلَقْنَاهُ مِنْ قَبْلُ مِنْ نَّارِ السَّمُومِ

“Indeed! Man, We created from mud transformed, and before that we had created the Jinns, From intense radiating fire”. 15(26-27)

Angels are made from another type of energy, which is finer and more subtle than fire. They are made from a type of energy called by the name of “Nur” in the Holy Quran. As for the souls, the Prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) said that souls are also made from “Nur”, and that before their transfer to the world, it is reported that they live in some other plane of existence.

In their previous existence souls live together as a community. Those who were spiritually close to each other

**there, remain close to each other here also, those who were at distant from each other there, also have little affinity for each other here.”
(Bukhari)**

When we examine modern literature on the subject of the soul, life and mind, we also now find a growing appreciation among scientists that neither mind, nor life, need be limited to only organic matter. In a recent extremely speculative but never the less thought-provoking book, “Life Beyond Earth (10)” the possibilities of extra terrestrial life are reviewed by the physicist Gerald Feinberg and the biochemist Robert Shapiro. They argue the case for life forms based on plasma, electromagnetic field energy, magnetic fields neutron stars and a variety of other bizarre life systems. One easily comprehensible example of law human being in the form of electromagnetic radiation is of picture being transmitted from T.V. station on its way to the receiver in your home.

According to Paul Davies (10), “Consciousness and intelligence are software concepts; it is only the pattern--- the organization --- that counts, not the medium for its expression.” This is very much like review of Imam Ghazali (12), who in the 11th century argued that body is just a vehicle for the soul, as a horse is for the rider; it is the soul that determines our

journey in this life, just as the rider guides the travel of the horse in the land.

Accountability, therefore, is for the rider, not the horse. Man is responsible for his actions through his soul and not the body which is perishable. The Prophet Muhammad, (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) had said, “Actions will be judged according to intentions.” The reason being that intentions are formed in the souls of people, whereas action is simply their manifestations. Consequently, at the time of death, it is the soul which carries the cumulative effects of all the body’s deeds performed during its period of life in this world. The Quran says:-

الَّا تَنْزِرُوا زِرَّةً وَزَّرَ أُخْرَى ۝ وَأَنْ لَّيْسَ لِلْإِنْسَانِ
إِلَّا مَا سَعَى ۝ وَأَنَّ سَعْيَهُ سَوْفَ يُرَى ۝ ثُمَّ يُجْزَاهُ
الْجَزَاءَ الْآوْفَى ۝ وَأَنَّ إِلَى رَبِّكَ الْمُنْتَهَى ۝

*“That no one who carries a burden,
bears another’s load; that a man
receives only that for which he
strives; that his endeavors will be
judged, and only then, will he receive
his recompense in full; and that to
your Lord is your final return.”*
53(38-42)

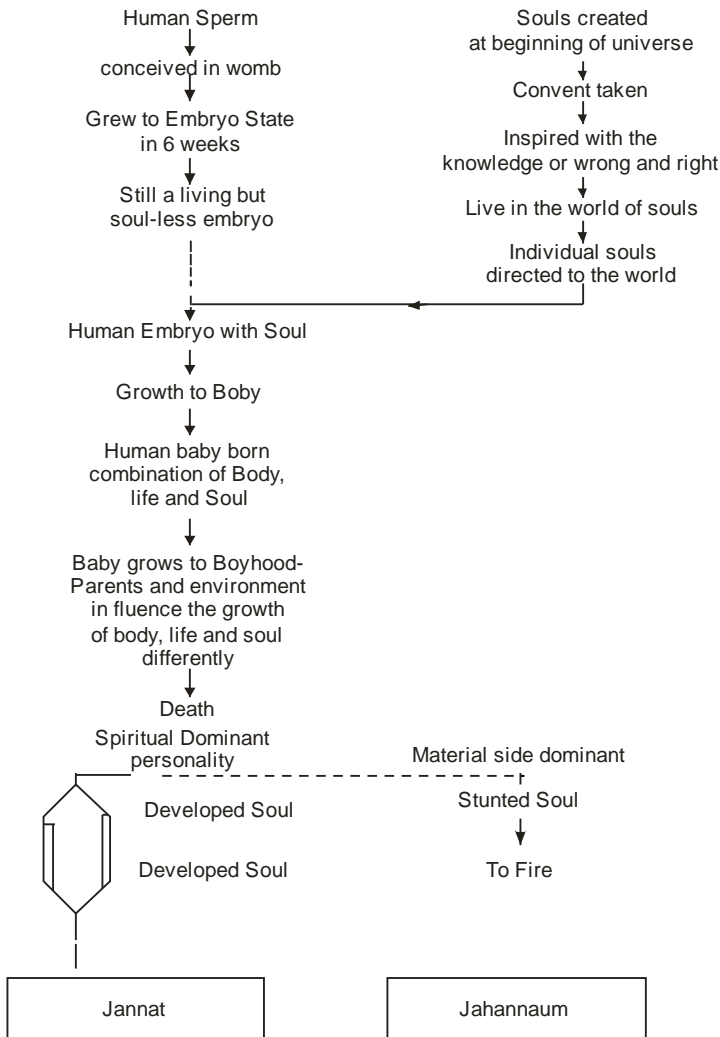


Fig.29: Before life and After Life Scenario of the Human existence.

There are many people in the world who still do not believe in the continuity of the soul or life after death. Their argument is that they cannot comprehend anything like that. However we must acknowledge that the soul is not the only secret of nature which we do not fully comprehend. There is a great deal in the whole lot of unseen world around us about which we have little knowledge. The wise acknowledge it is a reality while the fools contest it. We should to appreciate what the great scientist Newton had said, that his knowledge of the Universe was like a drop in the ocean. And before him, the great Greek philosopher Aristotle had said, "I know only that I know not."

As for as the continuity, of existence is concerned, it is not at all a strange thing. Even in this life we come across hundreds of things which have been continuing since time immemorial. We hardly ever think that hydrogen in the water we drink is actually as old as the Universe itself. The carbon in our bodies has come from the explosion of some remote stars of which we have no idea. In every square centimeter of space, solid or vacuum alike, at least 150 particles of neutrinos pass through it every second without our knowledge. Solar energy which helps to sustain our lives had its origin in the fusion of hydrogen, which was created in the first second of the life of the Universe, about 15 billion years ago.

In fact, there is an unending list of things, about which we have little knowledge but which have always been there since the very beginning of the time and space. The mystery of human soul is therefore, not the only mystery in nature. If we reject it, we also ought to reject all that we do not see, or comprehend with means of research. Would we then say, that nothing exists beyond that we know. If its answer is no, then there should not be any hesitation in accepting the existence of the soul. Similarly it should also be accepted that in the end the Creator will gather all of us together at the Day Resurrection. The truth is that:

وَمَنْ يَهْدِ اللَّهُ فَهُوَ الْمُهْتَدِ ۚ وَمَنْ يُضِلِّ فَلَنْ
تَجِدَ لَهُمْ أَوْلِيَاءَ مِنْ دُونِهِ ط وَنَحْشُرُهُمْ يَوْمَ
الْقِيَامَةِ عَلَىٰ وُجُوهِهِمْ عُمِيَٰ وَبُكْمًا ۖ وَصَمًّا ط
مَاؤُتُهُمْ جَهَنَّمَ ط كَلَّمَا خَبِتْ زِدْنَهُمْ سَعِيرًا ۝
ذَلِكَ جَزَاءُ هُم بِأَنَّهُمْ كَفَرُوا بِآيَاتِنَا وَقَالُوا
ءِ إِذَا كُنَّا عِظَامًا وَرَفَاتًا ءِ إِنَّا لَمَبْعُوثُونَ خَلْقًا
جَدِيدًا ۝

“He whom Allah guides, he alone has found the Guidance whereas for those whom He lets go astray, thou

will never find anyone to protect them besides Him (He says). And We shall gather them together on the Day of Resurrection; prone upon their faces, Blind and dumb and deaf, Hell as their goal. Every time the fire abates, We shall increase for them its blazing flames. Such will be their requital for having rejected Our Message and having said; “After we would have become bones, and dust, shall we, really be raised from the dead, as a new creation?” 17(97-98).

**LIFE AFTER DEATH
Some Experiences**

At the Time of Death

Ubada bin As-Samit narrated, The Prophet of Allah told that “When the time of the death of a believer approaches, he receives the good news of Allah’s pleasure with him and His blessings upon him, and so at that time nothing is dearer to him than what is in front of him. He therefore loves meeting with Allah, and Allah (too) loves the meeting with him. But when the time of the death of a disbeliever approaches, he receives the evil news of Allah’s torment and His Requit, where upon nothing is more hateful to him than what is before him. Therefore he hates the meeting with Allah, and Allah too hates the meeting with him”.
(Ref. Al-Bukhari)

The question of life after death is one of the most intriguing riddles concerning the human beings, which has been believed by the most of them, but not always understood. Even the most primitive societies, like the

Aborigines of Australia believe in ancestral spirits and beseech them for help while in distress. Among the major religions such as Judaism, Christianity and Islam this is one of the fundamental concepts of their teachings. Hindu religions believe in the reincarnation of the soul, where this life is the result of its performance in its previous life. Same is true for the beliefs of Chinese, Japanese and other civilizations of mankind. In short, there is no society on the earth which, in one way or another, is without its concept of life-after-death.

Life-after-death is such an intriguing concept which may never be verified in terms of physical measures, though occasionally we do read astonishing stories in the press concerning the spirits. We also often hear about people who die and then later, after few hours or so, come back to life again. In this respect, study of Dr. Raymond Moody (25), reported in his book “Life after Life” is highly thought provoking. In this book, he has investigated the cases of about 150 persons who were clinically declared dead but later, miraculously came back to life. The book is the account of the interviews with such persons. Experiences which he has studied fall into the following three categories:-

- 1) The experiences of persons who were resuscitated after having been thought, adjudged, or pronounced clinically dead by their doctors.

- 2) The experiences of persons who, in the course of accidents or severe injury or illness, came very close to physical death.
- 3) The experiences of persons who, as they died, told them to other people who were present. Later, these other people reported the content of the death experience to the author.

Dr. Raymond Moody summarizes his findings in the following words:

“Despite the wide variation in the circumstances surrounding close calls with death and in the types of persons undergoing them, it remains true that there is a striking similarity among the accounts of the experiences themselves. In fact, the similarities among various reports are so great that one can easily pick out about fifteen separate elements which reoccur again and again in the mass of narratives that I have collected. On the basis of these points of likeness, let me now construct a brief, theoretically “ideal” or “complete” experience which embodies all of the common elements, in the order in which it is typical for them to occur:-

A man is dying and, as he reaches the point of greatest physical distress, he hears himself pronounced dead by his doctor. He begins to hear an uncomfortable noise, a loud ringing or buzzing, and at the same time feels himself moving very rapidly through a long dark tunnel. After this, he suddenly finds himself outside of

his own physical body, but still in the immediate physical environment, and he sees his own body from a distance, as though he is a spectator. He watches the resuscitation attempt from this unusual vantage point and is in a state of emotional upheaval.

After a while, he collects himself and becomes more accustomed to his old condition. He notices that he still has a “body”, but one of a very different nature and with very different powers from the physical body he has left behind. Soon after, things begin to happen. Others come to meet and to help him. He glimpses the spirits of relatives and friends who have already died, and a loving, warm spirit of a kind he has never encountered before – a being of light – appears before him. This being asks him a question, non-verbally, to make him evaluate his life and helps him along by showing him a panoramic, instantaneous playback of the major events of his life. At some point he finds himself approaching some sort of barrier or border, apparently representing the limit between earthly life and the next life. Yet, he finds that he must go back to the earth, that the time for his death has not yet come. At this point he resists, for by now he is taken up with his experiences in the afterlife and does not want to return. He is overwhelmed by intense feelings of joy, love, and peace. Despite his attitude, though, he somehow reunites with his physical body and lives.” enquote. (Ref. Raymond A. Moody, *Life after Life*

(Book) Pub. 1975, Covington, Georgia Mockingbird, USA).

Kenneth Ring of the University of Connecticut also interviewed 120 people who had come close to death through illness, accident or suicide attempts. Of those almost half reported experiences which conformed in an obvious way to Moody's description (Ref. Kenneth Ring, "Life at Death", Pub., Coward, Mecann and Geoghegan, New York, 10016). Kenneth Ring categorized five stages of the near death experience: "peace, body separation, entering the darkness (or tunnel), seeing the light", and entering the light. Not only did those five stages tend to unfold in order, but the first stage was more common (60 percent of his sample reported peace) and the last least common (10 percent)."

Let us not forget that experiences of Moody and Ring concern those persons who reached near death state only. In these experiences man is separated from this world into another, from where he can never come back.

Concept of the living soul is as old as the birth of the human beings on the earth. From the fossil of flowers in the graves of Wecinder (Turkey) it appears that people who probably lived there about 100 thousand years ago, even they believed in the accountability of their souls. Babylonians and Egyptians, five thousand years ago, used to bury their dead with their

belongings in the tombs, in the hope that they will need them in their second coming to life. Hindus have always believed in the re-incarnation of souls since the time immemorial.

Plato (428-348 BC), one of the greatest minds of all times, believed and preached the continuity of life after death, Raymond Moody (25) in his book reproduces Plato's belief in the following words:-

“Plato's writings are full of descriptions of death experiences which are precisely like those which were discussed in the previous chapter. For instance, Plato defines death as the separation of the incorporeal part of a living person, the soul, from the physical part, the body. What is more, this incorporeal part of man is subject to many fewer limitations than is the physical part. Hence, Plato specifically points out that time is not an element of the realms beyond the physical, sensible world. The other realms are eternal, and, in Plato's striking phrase, what we call time is but the “moving unreal reflection of eternity”.

“Plato discusses in various passages how the soul which has been separated from its body may meet and converse with the departed spirits of others and be guided through the transition from physical life to the next realm by guardian spirits. He mentions how some might expect to be met at the time of their death by a boat which takes them across a body of water to “the other shore” of their after-death existence. In Plato

both the dramatic setting and the thrust of the arguments and words used drive home the point that the body is the prison of the soul and that, correspondingly, death is like an escape or release from that prison. While, as we saw in the first chapter, Plato (through Socrates) view of death as a sleeping and a forgetting, he does so only ultimately to disavow it and, indeed, to turn it around 180 degrees. According to Plato, the soul comes into the physical body from a higher and more divine realm of being. For him it is birth which is the sleeping and the forgetting, since the soul, in being born into the body, goes from a state of great awareness to a much less conscious one and in the meantime forgets the truths it knew while in its previous out-of-body state. Death, by implication, is an awakening and remembering. Plato remarks that the soul that has been separated from the body upon death can think and reason even more clearly than before, and that it can recognize things in their true nature far more readily. Furthermore, soon after death it faces a “judgment” in which a divine being displays before the soul all the things-both good and bad – which it has done in its life and makes the soul face them.”

Dr. Raymond Moody further says: “Concept of continuity of soul after death has also been clearly held by the sages of Tibet and China from antiquity. Some of them even acquired the capability to release their soul temporarily out of their bodies, which they termed

as prison of the soul. They experienced that when free of the burden of the body, soul is extremely light which has the immense capabilities in the domain of space and time; where it can travel in the forward and backward, thus surpass the bounds of future and past, and go to regions of space not at all otherwise possible. Raymond Moody has also quoted from the “Tibetan book of Deads” said to be a remarkable work compiled from the teachings of sages over many centuries in prehistoric period, and passed down through these early sources by word of mouth. It was finally written down, apparently in the eight century A.D.

“The Tibetan Book of Deads, contains a lengthy description of the various stages through which the one goes after physical death. The correspondence between the early stages of the death which it relates and those which have been narrated to me (Moody) by those who have come near to death is nothing short of fantastic”.

These experiences of human souls from the prehistoric to the present age can mean only one thing that man is not a simple living being of matter and life, but it has an extra dimension, a permanent dimension, which you may call Mind, Soul, Spirit, consciousness, Personality, Ego etc., give it any name, but it is there. Of course, as the Quran has said, knowledge of the human beings of this great mystery will always remain wanting.

Chapter – 23

STATE OF DEATH AND AFTERWARDS

In the case-histories studied by Dr. Raymond Moody, and Kenneth Ring, discussed earlier, the dead persons had come to life soon after their clinical death. Although even these are very rare occurrence, but after real death, there is no turning back. Soul leave the body till the time of resurrection, which will happen after the universal doomsday, may be billions of years away at present.

Death is the gate way between the probationary life on the earth and the intermediate spiritual world of the hereafter called “Burzakh”. Final resting place will be after Resurrection. Once out of this gate ways man sees with certainty the hollowness of his cherished goals of life and the weight-age of the spiritual side of his living which he might have unfortunately taken lightly. But it will be too late to mend, even to repent.

In the following we shall discuss the events related to the permanent death state in the light of the Holy Quran and Ahadiths of the last of the Messenger of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) on earth.

Nature of Death

Holy Quran terms death as an act of creation like the life. Thus it is not “being reduced to nothingness” but a created state as revealed in the following verses:-

الَّذِي خَلَقَ الْمَوْتَ وَالْحَيَاةَ لِيَبْلُوَكُمْ أَيُّكُمْ
أَحْسَنُ عَمَلًا ۗ وَهُوَ الْعَزِيزُ الْعَفُورُ ۝

“(Allah is) He Who created the death and the life that He may try which of you is best in deeds” 67(2)

And

قَالُوا رَبَّنَا آمَنَّا بِأَنَّكَ أَنْتَ الْغَفُورُ
الَّذِي خَلَقَ الْمَوْتَ وَالْحَيَاةَ لِيَبْلُوَكُمْ أَيُّكُمْ
أَحْسَنُ عَمَلًا ۗ وَهُوَ الْعَزِيزُ الْعَفُورُ ۝

“(At the time of resurrection) They will say, Our Lord, twice, thou gave us death, and twice You gave us life. Now we have recognized our sins. Is there any way out?” 40(11)

And

لَا يَتَّخِذِ الْمُؤْمِنُونَ الْكَافِرِينَ أَوْلِيَاءَ مِنْ دُونِ
الْمُؤْمِنِينَ ۚ وَمَنْ يَفْعَلْ ذَلِكَ فَلَيْسَ مِنَ اللَّهِ فِي

شَيْءٌ إِلَّا أَنْ تَتَّقُوا مِنْهُمْ تُقْنَةً ۗ وَيُحَذِّرُكُمُ اللَّهُ
نَفْسَهُ ۗ وَاللَّهُ الْمَصِيرُ ۝

“How can ye reject the faith in Allah, seeing that ye were dead, He gave you life? Then He will cause you to die and will again bring you to life. And again to Him will ye return” 2(28)

From the above, following observations may be derived on the life and the death:-

- i. Death is a created state as is the reality of life.
- ii. It is not “nothing” but “some form of existence of the soul.”
- iii. Even before our physical appearance on this earth, we had existence in the state of death; and from there on, will pass on to the state of life, thus each one has two deaths and two lives.
- iv. Our journey from eternity to eternity may be represented by the following diagram: -

Souls created	Stay in the death state in the world of souls.	Join physical birth and enter into Life state on earth.	Die and enter into the Death State in the world of Graves.	Resurrected and enter into the Life state in the Hereafter Word.
------------------	------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------

- v. Death is thus a body less state of existence before we are born to live in this world on the

earth, and is the body less a state of existence after we pass away from this world to the world of graves.

Trying to understand death before life, a similitude in the working of semi-conductors may help. In the semi-conductors there are “holes” and “electrons”. Though a “hole” is a state of absence of electron, it is itself a definite reality.

In the Holy Quran reality of the life and death are sometime mentioned analogous to the phenomena of night and day. Both are successive events in the time plane. State of day and night are differentiated, only by the absence or presence of an external function, which is light derived from the sun, which never sets in. This light is analogous to the human soul. We can visualize the cycle of day and night with reference to cycle of life and death as follows.

State of night	+	Sun light	→	Day state
State of day	-	Sun light	→	Night state

In both these cases medium from manifestation is the earth and earth related objects. Otherwise in the upper space light is always present. On the same analogy;

State of death	+	body ----	Life state
State of life	-	body ----	Death state

In this case manifestation of life and death is due to the human body. Cycle of day and night; and cycle of life

and death are functions of time only, actual source of changing night into day, or death into life is external to the medium. In the first case, it is sun light reaching the soul coming from another unknown plane of existence. As the sun light is ever present, likewise the soul remains there, ever living.

Just as a soul is made to enter our body during the embryonic stages, it is taken away at the time of the biochemical death of the body, to go into 2nd transformation in the journey to eternity. We came from Allah and go back to Allah. Quran says:-

كُلُّ نَفْسٍ ذَائِقَةُ الْمَوْتِ ط وَنَبَلُّوْكُمْ بِالشَّرِّ وَالْخَيْرِ
 فِتْنَةً ط وَالْيَنَّا تُرْجَعُونَ ۝

“Every soul shall have a taste of death, and We try you with evil and with good, by way of trial, and unto Us you will be returned” 21(35)

Taking Out of Soul

It may be incomprehensible at this stage, but the Holy Quran informs that each soul has a protector angel over it who watches its actions and records its deeds. Soul is taken out by these angels at the time of the death. As said in the following words:

وَهُوَ الْقَاهِرُ فَوْقَ عِبَادِهِ وَيُرْسِلُ عَلَيْكُمْ حَفَظَةً ۖ
 حَتَّىٰ إِذَا جَاءَ أَحَدَكُمْ الْمَوْتُ تَوَفَّتْهُ رُسُلُنَا وَهُمْ
 لَا يُفَرِّطُونَ ۚ ثُمَّ رُدُّوآ إِلَى اللَّهِ مَوْلَاهُمُ الْحَقُّ ۖ
 أَلَا لَهُ الْحُكْمُ ۖ وَهُوَ أَسْرَعُ الْحَاسِبِينَ ۝

“He is the omnipotent over His slaves, He sends guardian over you until, when death comes unto one of you, Our messengers (angels) receive him, and they neglect not. Then they are restored unto Allah, their Just Lord.” 6(61-62)

After death, soul is taken away from the dead body permanently by these angles. This is described in Quran in the following manner:-

قُلْ يَتَوَفَّاكُم مَّلَكُ الْمَوْتِ الَّذِي وُكِّلَ بِكُمْ
 ثُمَّ إِلَىٰ رَبِّكُمْ تُرْجَعُونَ ۝

“Say, the angel of death, put in charge of you will (duly) take your souls. Then shall ye be brought back to your Lord.” 32(11)

Also,

إِذْ يَتَلَقَى الْمُتَلَقِينَ عَنِ الْيَمِينِ وَعَنِ الشِّمَالِ قَعِيدٌ ۝
مَا يَلْفِظُ مِنْ قَوْلٍ إِلَّا لَدَيْهِ رَقِيبٌ عَتِيدٌ ۝ وَجَاءَتْ
سَكْرَةُ الْمَوْتِ بِالْحَقِّ ۗ ذَٰلِكَ مَا كُنْتَ مِنْهُ تَحِيدُ ۝

“And when the two receivers receive (the soul), seated on the right hand and on the left, he (the dying man) utters no word but there is with him an observer ready. And the agony of death comes in truth, (and it is said to him). This is that which thou wanted to shun.” 50(17-19)

Pain in Death

Death is particularly painful to the souls of the rebels of Allah. However, the body may not show this pain, because soul is an independent being living on body and gone through the initial precious accountability in the state of Graves. Therefore doctors and relatives of the patients may not observe this pain. The following ayaat of the Holy Quran describe the state of a sinful soul after death.

وَلَوْ تَرَىٰ إِذِ يَتَوَفَّى الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا ۗ الْمَلَائِكَةُ يَضْرِبُونَ
 وُجُوهَهُمْ وَأَدْبَارَهُمْ ۗ وَذُوقُوا عَذَابَ الْحَرِيقِ ۝ ذٰلِكَ
 بِمَا قَدَّمْتُمْ أَيْدِيكُمْ وَأَنَّ اللَّهَ لَيْسَ بِظَلَّامٍ لِّلْعَبِيدِ ۝

“If thou could see when the angels take away the souls of the unbelievers (how) they smite their faces and their backs (saying), taste the penalty of the blazing fire. This is because of your deeds which your hands sent forth. Indeed Allah is never unjust to His servants.” 8(50-51)

The souls who had acted in their worldly period according to the Divine instructions, they are received with love and affection, as the Quran says:-

الَّذِينَ تَتَوَفَّيْهُمْ الْمَلَائِكَةُ طَيِّبِينَ ۗ يَقُولُونَ سَلَامٌ عَلَيْكُمْ ۗ
 ادْخُلُوا الْجَنَّةَ بِمَا كُنْتُمْ تَعْمَلُونَ ۝

“Those whom angels cause to die (and they are) good, they say, “Peace be on you, enter ye the Junnat, because of the good you used to do (in the world)”. 16(32)

If we carefully reflect into the above verses, following points are evident:-

- a) Souls are separated from the human body at the time of the death of the body by our guardian angles.
- b) After dying is a time of real agony and a painful process, although the concerned human being is unable to describe it Ref. 50(17-19). Souls of the sinners and rebels of God are subjected to terrible punishment.
- c) Soon after death peace proven. In Burzakh, souls come to know the hidden realities concerning them their life such as recording of the deeds, angels and they also see the glimpses of Hell and Paradise etc.
- d) After Resurrection souls get their bodies and brought back to their ultimate abode to join their bodies for the second life. Ref. 32(11).

Graves – The Disposal Place of Souls (Burzakh)

Quran informs that grave is a state or a place where souls is deposited after the death of the body. Whether someone is buried in earth, burnt on pyre, eaten by the beasts, drowned in sea, whatever the case may be, in all types of deaths, souls live in the state of Graves for the intermediate period till the Resurrection. This period of Time and Space is called Burzakh, means ‘cover’. It has its own Jannat and Jahannam.

مِنْ نُطْفَةٍ ۖ خَلَقَهُ فَقَدَّرَهُ ۝ ثُمَّ السَّبِيلَ يَسَّرَهُ ۝ ثُمَّ
 أَمَاتَهُ فَأَقْبَرَهُ ۝ ثُمَّ إِذَا شَاءَ أَنْشَرَهُ ۝

“From a sperm drop He has created him (mankind) and fashioned him, and made him in due proportions; then does He make his path smooth for him, then He causes him to die and puts him in his grave. Then, when it is His will, He would raise him up (again) 80(19-22).

The above verses indicate that grave is a disposal state in the life cycle of the soul from the time of his departure from worldly life to the Day of Judgment, a state between the death and the Resurrection.

For some people life in graves (Burzakh) is of happiness; for some it is a period of frustration; and for some it is like the sleep time and they will be awakened from it at the time of the Resurrection. On this Quran says:-

وَنُفِّخَ فِي الصُّورِ فَإِذَا هُمْ مِنَ الْأَجْدَاثِ إِلَىٰ رَبِّهِمْ
 يَنْسِلُونَ ۝ قَالُوا يَا وَيْلَنَا مَنْ بَعَثَنَا مِنْ مَرْقَدِنَا ۝

“The Trumpet is blown and Lo! From the graves they come rushing,

unto their Lord, crying: Woe upon us. Who has raised us from our place of sleep?” 36(51-52)

Comfort or discomfort in the state of graves (Burzakh) for souls is according to the deeds performed during the earthly stay. It is not an easy period for the rebels and sinners. For example in the case of Pharaoh, who called himself god, and had fought with Prophet Moses, (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم), Holy Quran describes his painful state in his grave in the following words:-

النَّارُ يُعْرَضُونَ عَلَيْهَا غُدُوًّا وَعَشِيًّا وَيَوْمَ تَقُومُ

السَّاعَةِ أَذْخِلُوا آلَ فِرْعَوْنَ أَشَدَّ الْعَذَابِ ۝

“They (Pharaoh, and his companion) are shown the Fire in the morning and evening, and when the Hour of Doom comes; (it will be said to the angels) “Cause Pharaoh’s folk to enter the most awful doom.” 40(46)

Resurrection would be from the state of graves. It has been told:

ثُمَّ السَّبِيلَ يَسْرَهُ ۝ ثُمَّ أَمَاتَهُ فَأَقْبَرَهُ ۝ ثُمَّ إِذَا شَاءَ

أَنْشُرَهُ ۝

“Allah causes him (Man) to die, and disposed him in graves, and when He wills, He brings him again to life.”
80(20-22)

Also,

وَإِذَا الْقُبُورُ بُعْثِرَتْ ۝ عَلِمَتْ نَفْسٌ مَّا قَدَّمَتْ وَأَخَّرَتْ ۝

“(When) they are raised from graves, a soul will know what it has sent before it, and what left behind.” 82(4-5)

Reward and Punishment in the State of Graves

Although the final accountability is going to be on the Day of Judgment as said already, souls of rebels of Allah like Pharaoh, are exposed to torture soon after their death. Ref. 40(46) and 8 (50-51). On the other hand those who have done exceptionally good deeds they see the pleasure of Paradise during the period of graves also. Ref. 16(32). However for majority, state of the graves is like the state of sleep as referred in 36(50-51). They will not even know how long they had, been in this state after their death. Punishment or reward in such cases is like the dreams; good dreams or dreadful dreams, depending upon their deeds. In case of declared rebels, Judgment is immediate. For Pharaoh’s people it is told:-

مِمَّا خَطِيئَتِهِمْ أُغْرِقُوا فَأَدْخَلُوا نَارًا فَلَمْ يَجِدُوا
لَهُمْ مِّنْ دُونِ اللَّهِ أَنْصَارًا ۝

“Because of their sins, they were drowned, they made to enter a Fire, and they found, they had no helper in place of Allah” 71(25)

From verses 102(1-2) we also see that souls in graves come to know about their past and future, which keeps them happy or unhappy till the Day of Judgment, Following is the description of the life of sinners in graves:

أَلْهَيْتُكُمْ التَّكَاثُرَ ۝ حَتَّىٰ زُرْتُمُ الْمَقَابِرَ ۝ كَلَّا سَوْفَ
تَعْلَمُونَ ۝ ثُمَّ كَلَّا سَوْفَ تَعْلَمُونَ ۝ كَلَّا لَوْ تَعْلَمُونَ
عِلْمَ الْيَقِينِ ۝ لَتَرَوُنَّ الْجَحِيمَ ۝ ثُمَّ لَتَرَوُنَّهَا عَيْنَ
الْيَقِينِ ۝ ثُمَّ لَتُسْأَلُنَّ يَوْمَئِذٍ عَنِ النَّعِيمِ ۝

“Rivalry of worldly gains distracts you, until ye come to grave. Nay, but ye will come to know Nay, but ye will come to known. Nay, you would know with sure knowledge, Indeed you will behold the Hell fire, and you will behold Hell fire, and you will behold

it with sure vision. Then on that day, you will be asked, concerning the enjoyments of (worldly) pleasures.”
102(1-8)

In his various sayings, the last of the God’s Apostle (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) has explained the state of graves, and its trial. He told that period of graves is a period of great trial. One will live in that state till Resurrection, which may be billions of years away. That means, sinners are subjected to the torture of uncertainty in the grave for all that period. Knowing that Allah is the most merciful and compassionate, one can hope from His Mercy that, most of the humanity may be forgiven for their sins on the Day of Judgment. But waiting period in the graves, for billions of years is horrifying, frustrating and tiring for the non-believers.

The Prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) told, “Grave is the first encounter with the events leading to the Resurrection. If one finds it easy, his future will also be secure, but if this is not good for him, then the remainder events of the Resurrection might be even worse for him.” (Ref. Al-Tir-Mizi).

On another occasion as narrated by Hazrat Abdullah bin Omar the Prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) said, “When anyone of you dies, he is shown his likely abode after resurrection in the morning and in the evening. If he has done deeds deserving him paradise,

he is shown Paradise; and if he performed deeds of the Hell dwellers, he is shown hell twice daily. He is then told, this is your permanent place after the Day of Judgment. Sight of this scene keeps him happy and unhappy all that period.” (Ref. Al-Tir-Mizi).

From His various sayings it is also clear that as a man is taken for burial, his guardian angels go with his body in company of his soul. In this journey the soul sees all those going with the dead body and listens to the wails of the relatives and talks of the friends. When they are burying the dead body, quietly it watches all the ceremony. After burial, the guardian angels allow the soul to see off his departing relatives and friends. As soon as they have left, his guardian angels take him to the grave, treat him the way he deserves, and ask him questions about his belief and knowledge. The prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) is reported to have said:

“Two angels called Munkar and Nakeer show him the face of the beloved Prophet (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) and ask him if he knew of this man. A believer says, “I stand withies to the fact Muhammad (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) is the last of the Messenger of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) of Earth.” At this correct answer, he/she is shown his place in

Jannat when a hypocrite or a disbeliever is asked the same question, he will not be able to reply it correctly, thus he will be shown his/her spite of the hell fire.” (Ref. al-Bukhari)

“Hazrat Osman, (Razi Allah Anho) narrated that Prophet of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) after the burial of the dead, would stand by the grave, and ask us to pray for the forgiveness and steadfastness of our muslim brother/sister because then he is put to questions concerning what he did in life time.” (Ref. Al-Bukhari)

All this means that death is a name of another beginning in the life of the soul. Its performance in the next world would depend upon its preparations made for that in the present world. It is like, if a baby is born with some genetic defects, he suffers in his life; if he is born genetically superior then he has advantage over others. In this life advantages or disadvantages of birth are the tests for mankind, to see how do they fair in the given conditions within the dictates of Allah revelation to His Prophets. Those who satisfactorily pass this test are the successful ones; and those who fail will be the doomed ones.

Our real selves are our souls only. Even in this world, body keep on changing throughout our lives; each hour millions of cells die, and are replaced by the new ones; and over a life time of soul in this world, replacement of the entire body parts is hundreds of times. Thus what is “Me” is my “soul” only, body being only a temporary mean to interact with the physical world around. Should then we live for our eternal betterment or for the pleasures of the body? This is the big question which we must settle with us for right priorities of life.

يَا أَيَّتُهَا النَّفْسُ الْمُطْمَئِنَّةُ ۖ ارْجِعِي إِلَىٰ رَبِّكِ رَاضِيَةً
مَّرْضِيَةً ۖ فَادْخُلِي فِي عِبَادِي ۖ وَادْخُلِي جَنَّاتِي ۖ

“To the righteous believer it will be said:) *“O (thou) Soul, in (complete) rest and satisfaction! “Come back thou to thy Lord, well pleased (thyself), and well-pleasing unto Him! “Enter-thou, then, among my devoted servants! “Yea, enter thou My Jannat (It is reserved for you).*
89(27-30)

Chapter – 24

THE RESURRECTION AND LIFE IN THE NEW UNIVERSE

The fundamental article of the faith of a Muslim is the Resurrection after death. Life after the Resurrection is a time of refinement, of reward or punishment, depending on the state of spiritual development which human souls have reached at the end of their worldly life. This is the qualification test to determines, their place and level in the new Universe. For the souls at peace with their Creator, there is a place called “Jannat”, a place of fulfillment and satisfaction: only longing there will be to draw closer and closer to the Creator, forever and ever.

Alongside the state of Paradise, there is the opposite order of existence called Jahannum i.e. Hell, a place of burning refinement, a melting pot for the purification of souls. In it, although the process is painful, the souls will gradually be purified from the pollutions which had shut off the light of their Creator for them. Sinners with Mercy of Allah who is the most forgiving remain there for different periods according to Divine decrees. Many with time, will move up, from Jahannam to the ultimate peace of paradise.

In between these two states there is also a Neutral State of existence, a state of preparation to enter the

Paradise, called al-Aaraf that is Heights. People in Aaraf will experience pain of Hell and peace of Paradise at the same time.

Life in the New Universe will also be of great activity and full of purpose. Each one will have higher plans before him to achieve. In our present world we have inclinations to gain and surpass in riches and recognition, but in the next world, the yearning of soul would be to achieve nearness to God. Prophet of Allah said, "Ultimate state of satisfaction in the Paradise will be to enter into the Noor of Allah; the very Cause of the heavens and the Earth and of everything therein." Effort, struggle and the urge for the better will thus continue forever with man, both in Hell and in Paradise.

The climax of the Doomsday would be the actual Day of Resurrection, the Day of Accountability. This will be again sounded by the Soor, a single for the rising of the dead from their graves, which is the after-death dream-like phase of existence of souls, called Barzakh 23(100). At the time of Death, we pass into this phase. In the Barzakh, there is no real reward or punishment but only thoughts of past deeds and reflections on the impending fate that lies in future; This is sufficient to keep one's soul happy according to one's deeds. It is also said that the graves will be wide and spacious, full of light for the believers; and narrow and compact and full of darkness for the rejectors. The former will be at

peace, and the latter will be in torment in their graves. This state will end suddenly on the call of the Resurrection, the second Soor (صور), a mighty blast which might be the very sound of the great implosions itself. The Holy Quran puts this in the following manner:-

فَإِنَّمَا هِيَ زَجْرَةٌ وَاحِدَةٌ ۖ فَإِذَا هُمْ بِالسَّاهِرَةِ ۝

“Surely it will need but one shout, and they will be awakened, (out of their graves)” 79(13-14)

All people, of all generations, of all times, from everywhere in the Universe, will come rushing out of this sound, swarming to the place of their ultimate judgement. This scene is depicted in verse 101(4) which says:-

يَوْمَ يَكُونُ النَّاسُ كَالْفَرَاشِ الْمَبْثُوثِ ۝

“It is a Day on which, all mankind will come like thickly scattered moths.” 101(4)

This Day is the state of waiting in the court of the Judge, Who cannot be cheated, who knows everything, All-Powerful, the Ultimate sovereign, the Creator of time and Space, and the Most Compassionate one. In anguish, people will be reflecting on their past lives and passing judgments on themselves. The very

thought of their misdeeds will be horrifying, putting their selves into shame. Following verses offer vivid reflections of the last-Hour of the Day of Judgement:-

قُلُوبٌ يَوْمَئِذٍ وَاجِفَةٌ ۝ أَبْصَارُهَا خَاشِعَةٌ ۝

“On that Day, Hearts beat painfully, with eyes down cast.” 79(8-9)

وَجَاءَ رَبُّكَ وَالْمَلَكُ صَفًّا صَفًّا ۝ وَجِئَ يَوْمَئِذٍ

بِجَهَنَّمَ ۚ يَوْمَئِذٍ يَتَذَكَّرُ الْإِنْسَانُ وَأَنَّى لَهُ الذِّكْرَى ۝

“Thy Lord shall come, with angels, rank upon rank; and the Hell will be brought near that Day.” 89(22-23)

وَإِذَا الْجَنَّةُ أُنزِلَتْ ۝

“And Paradise is brought near.”81(13)

It is then that:

عَلِمَتْ نَفْسٌ مَّا أَحْضَرَتْ ۝

“Every soul will know, what it has made ready.” 81(14)

فَمَنْ يَعْمَلْ مِثْقَالَ ذَرَّةٍ خَيْرًا يَرَهُ ۝ وَمَنْ يَعْمَلْ

مِثْقَالَ ذَرَّةٍ شَرًّا يَرَهُ ۝

“Who so ever does good, an atom’s weight, will see it then, and who so ever does ill, an atom’s weight, will see it then.” 99(7-8)

And then:

فَأَمَّا مَنْ تَقَلَّتْ مَوَازِينُهُ ○ فَهُوَ فِي عَيْشَةٍ رَاضِيَةٍ ○
وَأَمَّا مَنْ خَفَّتْ مَوَازِينُهُ ○ فَأُمُّهُ هَاوِيَةٌ ○ وَمَا أَدْرَاكَ
مَا هِيَ ○ نَارٌ حَامِيَةٌ ○

“As for him, whose scales are heavy (with good works) He will live in a pleasant state, but as for him whose scales are light, the bereft and hungry will be his abode, ah, what will convey thee, what she is; a raging fire.” 101(6-11)

It is in view of this impending fate that, the Holy Quran advises mankind in their own interest to prepare for the unending years to come; and to enter into next life with a properly developed soul which may easily adjust to the new environments. In its long journey of existence, period of life in this world is to clear the qualification test for entry into Jannat in the next world for the soul. As for the overall performance, it will be according to our overall performance from beginning to the Day of Judgement.

It is strange that while we plan so much for the future in this world we forget the future after death; while we direct all our efforts toward our bodily comforts, we neglect the soul which is our real self. All those who get birth, know that death is their common lot, yet most of the mankind gave preference to the temporal life of the world over the permanent life in the Hereafter. Thus we betray our own selves and work against our own eternal interests. Think of it that even if one has to go for a day away from his home, one plans ahead of the journey, but when it comes to the journey to the eternity, we do not bother at all. How is that?

The reason may be, simple, that we do not know our realselves. But, is that an acceptable excuse; especially in these days when we spend so much of our time, money and effort in educating ourselves in the worldly affairs. Alas! We hardly spare a few moments to know about the world to come? Many people profoundly believe in professors of physical sciences, but doubt the prophets, our beneficent-well wishers who spent the whole of their lives in preaching the eternal truths.

They believe in the law of conservation of matter and energy, but when it comes to themselves they are confused. If matter lives, then this means that atoms of our body are not going to be destroyed. If energy is eternal then how can our souls be mortal?

Those who wish to know their Inner reality and who believe in Allah, are fortunate to have the Holy Quran; the Divine Revelation, exactly as it was delivered to the world fourteen hundred years ago to guide mankind on the way that leads to the Creator. Bible is another religious book, but it has been so much changed by men after Jesus (PBUH) that it cannot be relied upon.

Not only the Holy Quran, we have also available in front of us the complete record of life of the last of God's messengers with all its details. Those who follow his footsteps, have no fear of going wrong, those who follow their own whims, have all the chances to go astray. They want to reinvent the wheel, but they have no time for that. Quran says:-

اعْلَمُوا أَنَّمَا الْحَيَاةُ الدُّنْيَا لَعِبٌ وَلَهُمْ زِينَةٌ وَتَفَاخُرٌ ۗ
 بَيْنَكُمْ وَتَكَاثُرٌ فِي الْأَمْوَالِ وَالْأَوْلَادِ كَمَثَلِ غَيْثٍ
 أَعْجَبَ الْكُفَّارَ نَبَاتُهُ ثُمَّ يَهِيجُ فَتَرَاهُ مُمْصَقًا ثُمَّ يُكَونُ
 حُطَامًا ۗ وَفِي الْآخِرَةِ عَذَابٌ شَدِيدٌ ۗ وَمَغْفِرَةٌ مِّنَ اللَّهِ
 وَرِضْوَانٌ ۗ ط وَمَا الْحَيَاةُ الدُّنْيَا إِلَّا لَمَاعٌ الْعُرُورِ ۝

*“Know that the life of this world is,
 But play and amusement, Pomp and
 mutual boasting, and rivalry for
 wealth and children. Here is a*

similitude (of this lie), it is like the vegetation after rain, whereof the growth is pleasing to the tillers, soon it withers, and thou see it turning yellow, and then it becomes straw. and in the hereafter, there is a grievous punishment, and also forgiveness from Allah, and His good pleasure.

Whereas:

سَابِقُوا إِلَىٰ مَغْفِرَةٍ مِّن رَّبِّكُمْ وَجَنَّةٍ عَرْضُهَا كَعَرْضِ

السَّمَاءِ وَالْأَرْضِ أُعِدَّتْ لِلَّذِينَ آمَنُوا بِاللَّهِ وَرُسُلِهِ ۗ

And the life of this world is but a matter of illusion. Therefore, race one with another, for forgiveness from your Lord, and for Paradise, where of the breadth is as of the breadth of the heaven and the earth, prepared for those who believe in Allah and his messengers.” 57(20-21)

As for the questions, that how life will begin again; how will the dead be brought back to life; how will the resurrection take place; The Holy Quran repeatedly says that this will all happen in the same manner as the first creation was brought into existence in the first

instant. If the present order had from nothing, then why not the second beginning? Verse 31(38) provides answer to this fundamental question in the following words:-

مَا خَلَقْتُمْ وَلَا بَعَثْتُمْ إِلَّا كَنَفْسٍ وَاحِدَةٍ ۗ إِنَّ اللَّهَ
سَمِيعٌ بَصِيرٌ ۝

*“Your creation and your resurrection is but like that of (creation of) a single self; verily, He is the All-Hearing and Seeing”
31(28).*

People on the Day of Resurrection will think that they had been sleeping for only a while, and had been woken up. And it will be a controversial issue for them. An example of this is in our own worldly life. When we look back, it seems but a very short period.

The Holy Quran illustrates this with the following description of the type of conversation among the people at their Resurrection:-

مَا لِبَشَرٍ أُغْيِرَ سَاعَةً ۚ كَذَلِكَ كَانُوا يُؤْفَكُونَ ۝ وَقَالَ
الَّذِينَ أُوتُوا الْعِلْمَ وَالْإِيمَانَ لَقَدْ لَبِثْتُمْ فِي كِتَابِ اللَّهِ
إِلَى يَوْمِ الْبَعْثِ ۚ فَهَذَا يَوْمُ الْبَعْثِ وَلَكِنَّكُمْ كُنْتُمْ لَا
تَعْلَمُونَ ۝

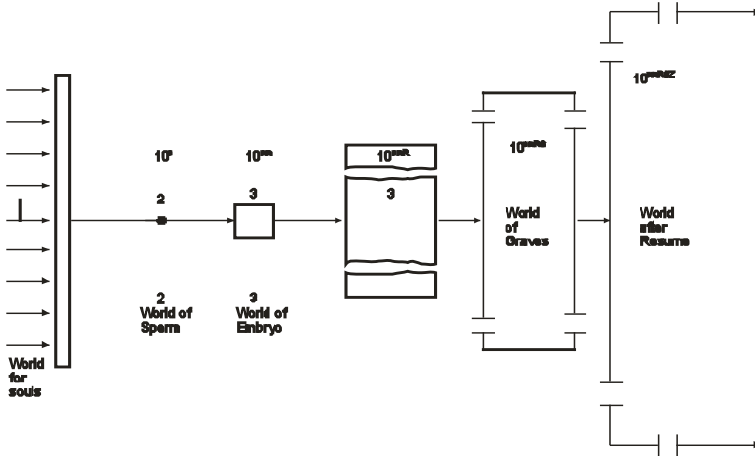
“The guilty will vow that they did tarry but an hour (in doubt), but those to whom knowledge and faith, are given, will: the truth is, ye have tarried by Allah’s decree unit the Day of Resurrection, this is the Day of Resurrection, but ye are the one who do not know.” 30(55-56)

The Day of Resurrection is the Day of gathering together of all the generations of mankind from all the worlds, from all the times. That is the Day of accountability also. There is hardly any page of the Holy Quran, which does not warn mankind of their Resurrection and their Accountability in the life-after-death. The Chapter – 77, “The Emissaries of the Holy Quran is a powerful reminder of the scenario of the Day of Resurrection and the life-after-death.

Fig.30: Our Journey Through Time

فَلَا أُقْسِمُ بِالشَّفَقِ ۝ وَاللَّيْلِ وَمَا وَسَقَ ۝ وَالْقَمَرِ
 إِذَا اتَّسَقَ ۝ لِتَرْكَبُنَّ طَبَقًا عَن طَبَقٍ ۝

I swear by the example of afterglow of the Sunset, And by the night; and that which it drives together, And by the example of the Moon, Look at its altering stages, Surely, likewise, (Oh Mankind) You shall ride stage upon stage. 84(16-19)



A model of the journey of man in time and space, starting with the pre-Universe world of souls, into the world of the womb of his mother, which he once may have imagined the only reality; then into the world of the Earth; which is

infinitely larger than the womb. From here on, he will pass into the Hereafter, which will again be infinitely large than the present world, and soon. In this respect his ten the advice of your loving creator:

سَابِقُوا إِلَىٰ مَغْفِرَةٍ مِّن رَّبِّكُمْ وَجَنَّةٍ عَرْضُهَا كَعَرْضِ

السَّمَاءِ وَالْأَرْضِ ۝

“Rush for the paradise, where of the breadth is as the breadth of the heaven and Earth i.e. the entire present Universe”. 57(21)

Chapter – 25

SOME REFLECTIONS ON THE DAY OF RESURRECTION AS TOLD BY THE PROPHET OF ALLAH

Since our world is entirely different from the world of Resurrection, therefore, we have no equivalent words to describe the actual state of the life therein. At best there can be analogies only.

The state of the Day of Resurrection has been illustrated by the last of the Prophets in his various sayings in a language easily understandable to us. Some of these “sayings” are narrated below:-

Narrated Abu said Al-Khudri (Razi Allah Anho) we said, “O Allah’s apostle! Shall we see our Lord on the Day of Resurrection?”

He said, “Do you have any difficulty in seeing the Sun and the moon when the sky is clear?”

We said, “No”. He said, “So you will have no difficulty in seeing your Creator on the day.”

The Prophet (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) then said, “Somebody will then announce, “Let every nation follow what they used to worship.”

So the companions of the cross will go with their cross, and the idolators (will go) with their idols, and the companions of every god (false deities) will go with their Gods.

Till there remain those who used to worship Allah both the obedient ones and the mischievous ones, and some of the people of the Scriptures.

Then Hell will be presented to them as if it were a mirage.

Then it will be said to the Jews, “What did you to worship?” They will reply, “We used to worship Ezra, the son of Allah.” It will be said to them, “You are liars, for Allah has neither a wife nor a son.

Then it will be said to the Christians, “What did you use to worship?” they will reply, “We used to worship Messiah, the son of Allah.” It will be said, “You are liars, for Allah has neither a wife nor a son. What do you want (now)?”

They will say, “We want you to provide us with water.” It will be said to them, “Drink” and they will fall down in Hell (instead).

When there remain only those who worshiped Allah (alone), both the obedient ones and the rebellious ones it will be said to them, “What keeps you here when all the people have gone?”

They will say, “We parted with them (in the World). We were in greater need of them than we are today. We heard the call of one proclaiming, “Let every nation follow what they used to worship”, and now we are waiting for our Lord.”

Then the Almighty will come to them in a shape other than the one which they was the first time, and He will say, “I am your Lord”, and they will say, “You are our Lord.”

And none will speak to Him then but the Prophets; and then it will be said to them, “Do you know any sign by which you can recognize Him?”

They will say, “The Nur’ (Light) and so Allah will then uncover His Light where upon every believer will prostrate before Him.

And there will remain those who used to prostrate before Him just for showing off and for gaining good reputation. These people will try to prostrate but their backs will be rigid like single plank of a wood (any they will not be able to prostrate).

Then the Bridge will be laid across Hell.

We, the companions of the Prophet (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) said, “O Allah’s Apostle! What is the Bridge?”

He said, “It is a slippery (Bridge) on which there are clamps and hooks like a thorny bush that is wider at

one side and narrow at the other and has thorns with bent ends. Such a thorny bush is found in Najd and is called “As Sa’ dan”. Some of the believers will cross the Bridge as quickly as the wink of any eye, some others as quick as lightning, a strong wind, fast horses or she-camels. So some will be safe without any harm; some will be safe after receiving some scratches, and some will fall down into Hell (Fire). The last person will cross by being dragged (over the bridge).

The Prophet (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) said, “You (Muslims) cannot be more pressing in claiming from me a right that has been clearly proved to be yours in interceding with the Almighty for their (Muslim) brothers on that Day, when they say, “O Allah! (Save) our brothers (for they) used to pray with us, fast with us and also do good deeds with us.”

Allah will say, “Go and take out (of Hell) anyone in whose heart you find faith equal to the weight of one (old) Dinar.”

Allah will forbid the Fire to burn the faces of those sinners. They will go to them and find some of them in Hell (Fire) upto their feet, and some upto the middle of their legs. So they will take out those whom they recognise and then they will return.

And then Allah will say, “Go and take out (of Hell) anyone in whose heart you find faith equal to even of the weight of an atom” and so they will take out all

those whom they will recognize. Abu Said (Razi Allah Anho) said: “If you do not believe me then read the Holy Verses”:-

“Surely! Allah wrongs not even of the weight of an atom but if, there is any good (done) He doubles it, and will give (the doer) from the presence, the immense reward” 4(40).

The Prophet (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) added, “Then the Prophets and angels and the believers will intercede, (the last of all) the Almighty Allah will say, “Now remains My Intercession.”

He Will then hold a handful of the Fire from which He will take out some people whose bodies have been burnt, and they will be thrown into a river at the entrance of Paradise, called the “water of life”. They will grow on its banks, as a seed carried by the torrent grows”.

The Prophet (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم) explained, “You have noticed how it grows beside a rock or beside a tree, and how the side facing the Sun is usually green while the side facing the shade is white.”

Those people will come out (of the River of Life) like pearls, and they will have (golden) necklaces and then they will enter Paradise.

Whereupon the people of Paradise will say, “These are the people emancipated by the Benefactor. He has

admitted them into Paradise without them having done any good deeds any without sending forth any good (for themselves)”.

وَإِنْ تَعْجَبْ فَعَجَبٌ قَوْلُهُمْ إِذَا كُنَّا تُرَابًا إِنْ أَلْفَى خَلْقٍ

جَدِيدٍ ○

“And if thou wonder, Then wondrous is their saying: “When we are dust, are we then to be raised on a new creation”. 13(5)

الَّا تَزِرُ وَازِرَةٌ وِزْرَ أُخْرَى ○ وَأَنْ لَيْسَ لِلْإِنْسَانِ إِلَّا مَا

سَعَى ○ وَأَنْ سَعِيَهُ سَوْفَ يُرَى ○ ثُمَّ يُجْزَاهُ الْجَزَاءَ

الْأَوْفَى ○ وَأَنَّ إِلَى رَبِّكَ الْمُنْتَهَى ○

“That no one who carries a burden, bears another’s burden, that a man receives only, that far which he strives, that his Endeavour will be judged, and only then, will he receive recompense in full, and that to your Lord is the final Return.” 53(38-42)

Ahadith

Narrated Aisha (the Mother of the believers), may Allah be pleased with Her, that Last of the Messenger of Allah (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم)

**“Do good deeds properly, sincerely and moderately: and know that your deeds will not make you enter Paradise (except with Allah’s mercy); and that most beloved deed to Allah is the most regular and constant, even though it were little.”
(Ref: Al-Bukhari)**

Chapter – 26

TO BELIEVE OR NOT TO BELIEVE

“I Simply believe that some part of the Human self or soul is not subject to the laws of Space and Time¹⁰” (Carl Gustar Jung)

There are still many people who find it difficult to believe in the life after death and the Resurrection. For them, this life is the only life and there is nothing after death. Ironically, holders of such beliefs try to justify this on the basis of common sense and science. In this regard they consider themselves more progressive and forward looking than others, and give those who do not share their views, names such as old fashioned, traditionalists and backward looking people. Oddly enough, they never realize that disbelief is as old as the belief itself. Even at the time when the Holy Quran was being revealed, there were people who did not believe in life after death. Their arguments were also similar to those of the so called progressive minds of today. The Holy Quran says:-

وَقَالَ الْمَلَأُ مِنْ قَوْمِهِ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا وَكَذَّبُوا بِإِلقاءِ الأَجْرَةِ
وَأَطْرَفْنُهُمْ فِي الْحَيَوةِ الدُّنْيَا مَا هَذَا إِلا بَشَرٌ مِثْلُكُمْ ۖ
يَأْكُلُ مِمَّا تَأْكُلُونَ مِنْهُ وَيَشْرَبُ مِمَّا تَشْرَبُونَ ۝ وَلَئِنْ

أَطَعْتُمْ بَشَرًا مِثْلَكُمْ إِنَّكُمْ إِذَا لَخَسِرُونَ ○ أَيْعِدُكُمْ أَنْكُمْ
 إِذَا مِتُّمْ وَكُنْتُمْ تُرَابًا وَعِظَامًا أَنْكُمْ مُخْرَجُونَ ○ هِيَاهُت
 هِيَاهُت لِمَا تُوَعَّدُونَ ○ إِنْ هِيَ إِلَّا حَيَاتُنَا الدُّنْيَا نَمُوتُ
 وَنَحْيَا وَمَا نَحْنُ بِمَبْعُوثِينَ ○

“The chiefs of his nation who did not believe in him, and denied meeting Allah (after death), those whom We had given pleasures of this world said: He (the prophet) is nothing but a man like you, he eats what you eat and drinks what you drink. If you obeyed a man like you indeed you will be in sheer loss. He tells you that when you have died and you have been reduced to dust and a mere skeleton of bones you are going to get out (of your graves alive). It is very strange what are you being promised (by him). Life is nothing but of this world only. We live here and die here and we are never going to be Resurrected” 23(33-37)

Moreover, mankind has a unique position in the Universe, everything, without exception is there to serve Man. He is the design basis of everything. Look at the Sun “It is there to serve the mankind, trees are

for him birds live to give him pleasure and benefit, infect each and every thing, in one way or the other, is to serve his purpose.

وَسَخَّرَ لَكُمْ مَّا فِي السَّمٰوٰتِ وَمَا فِي الْاَرْضِ جَمِيعًا مِّنْهُ ؕ

اِنَّ فِيْ ذٰلِكَ لَاٰيٰتٍ لِّقَوْمٍ يَّتَفَكَّرُوْنَ ۝

“He has made for your control, all that is in the Heavens, and all that is in the Earth, Behold. Herein verily are signs, for those who think.”
45(13)

هُوَ الَّذِيْ جَعَلَ لَكُم مِّنْ خَلْفِكُمْ فِي الْاَرْضِ ط فَمَنْ كَفَرَ فَعَلَيْهِ

كُفْرُهُ ؕ وَلَا يَزِيْدُ الْكٰفِرِيْنَ كُفْرُهُمْ عِنْدَ رَبِّهِمْ اِلَّا مَقْتًا ؕ

وَلَا يَزِيْدُ الْكٰفِرِيْنَ كُفْرُهُمْ اِلَّا خَسَارًا ۝

“He it is, who has made you, regents in the Earth, so he who disbelieves, His disbelief is on his own head.”
35(39)

Modern science also proves that the ultimate purpose of everything in the World is to serve the mankind. Then what is the purpose of man’s existence? Have you ever given it a thought? If everything is made to serve him then the purpose of the existence of the Man can be nothing else but to serve the Cause of their

Creator. One way of fulfilling this obligation is to serve the propose of Allah’s other creations, and of each other’s, establish and maintain peace and harmony in nature. On this the order for us from our Creator is:

وَلَا تُفْسِدُوا فِي الْأَرْضِ بَعْدَ إِصْلَاحِهَا ۖ

***“Do not make mischief in the Earth,
after We have set it right.” 7(85)***

Life of a faithful servant should be for the pleasure of his Master. If he ignores, disobeys or rebels, against the commands of his Master then there can be nothing for him but punishment. The wise, try to know their rights and obligations and follow the commands of their Master; on the other hand, the fools ignore all this and live a purposeless life. Let us pray for the wisdom to know what is really good for us to do.

يُؤْتِي الْحِكْمَةَ مَنْ يَشَاءُ ۚ وَمَنْ يُؤْتَ الْحِكْمَةَ فَقَدْ

أُوتِيَ خَيْرًا كَثِيرًا ۗ وَمَا يَذَّكَّرُ إِلَّا أُولُو الْأَلْبَابِ ۖ

***“He grants wisdom To whom He
pleases; And he to whom wisdom Is
granted receives indeed a benefit
overflowing; And none will grasp the
Message But the men of
understanding only”.*** 2(269)

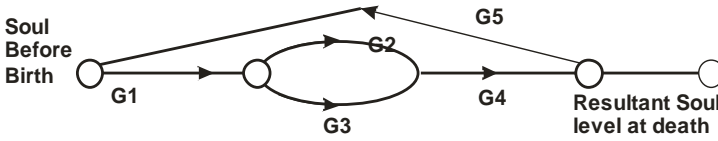


Fig. 31: Arrow Diagram showing various influences on Life and the Resultant Transformation.

- G1 = Genetic Influences*
- G2 = Acquired behavior from Society*
- G3 = Acquired Guidance from revelation*
- G4 = Effort and Choice*
- G5 = Review effects*

$$\frac{\text{Out put}}{\text{Input}} = \frac{G_1 G_4 (G_2 + G_3)}{1 + G_1 G_4 G_5 (G_2 + G_3)}$$

Man's life is a feedback system, influenced by his internal genetic code and the influences of the outside social, religious, educational forces etc. His personality is the resultant of all such influences. All this may be analyzed by means of the feedback control system theory. A successful life is one of which the soul is in peace with its Creator. All is well that ends well.

وَنَفْسٍ وَمَا سَوَّاهَا ۖ فَأَلْهَمَهَا فُجُورَهَا وَتَقْوَاهَا ۗ

قَدْ أَفْلَحَ مَن رَّزَقَهَا ۖ وَقَدْ خَابَ مَن دَسَّاهَا ۗ

*“The Soul and Him Who perfected it
And inspired it with Conscience of,*

*What is good for it, And what is
wrong for it He is indeed successful
Who causes it To grow and he is
indeed a failure, Who stunts
it....”91(7-10)*

Narrated Abu Huraira, the Allah’s Apostle said; **“The Hell fire is surrounded by all kinds of undesirable things”**. (Ref: Al-Bukhari)

PART – IV

SUMMARY OF THE BEGINNING TO THE END

**A Comprehensive
Index of 425 selected Ayats of the
Holy Quran, about Doomsday, the
Resurrection and Life after
Death. (43)
Under 70 Heads**

AN INDEX OF THE VERSES OF THE HOLY QURAN ON THE SUBJECT OF DOOMSDAY

S.	Subject	Ayaat
1	Doomsday is inevitable.	4(87), 6(135), 15(85), 18(21), 18(98), 22(7), 29(5), 30(43), 34(3), 40(59), 42(18), 42(47), 45(26), 45(32), 51(5), 31(6), 51(8-12), 52(7-8), 54(46), 56(1-2), 59(15), 70(1-3), 77(7), 56(95), 84(6).
2	Sudden coming of the Doomsday.	6(31), 7(187), 12(107), 22(55), 43(66), 47(18), 21(40), 10(45).
3	It is a secret.	20(15), 7(187), 12(107), 22(55), 43(66), 47(18), 21(40), 10(45).
4	It is a mighty event, and highly destructive.	8(67-68), 54(46).
5	It will come at its own time, a fixed time.	34(30), 78(17), 44(40), 54(46), 78(17), 11(104), 77(12-13).
6	It is (relatively) near. Signs of the Doomsday are already apparent.	21(1), 21(97), 33(63), 42(17), 53(57-58), 54(1), 70(6-7), 47(18).

II. Purpose

7	It is a step toward	32(23)
---	---------------------	--------

- meeting God.
- 8 Those who reject it are 77(15), 77 (19, 24, 28,
doomed. 34, 37, 40, 45, 49,)
- 9 Full Justice, Reward 13(40<51(6), 78(39), 88
and Punishment are (26).
inevitable.
- 10 It is a pre-requisite for 58(6), 64(7), 17(51).
the Resurrection.
- 11 All the people of all the 2(148), 2(203), 3(9, 25,
Worlds will be 158), 4(87, 172), 5(96,
gathered at the 109), 6(12), 6(29), 6(51,
Resurrection. 62, 72, 128), 7(57), 8(24),
9(24), 10(4, 28), 45(26),
11(7,18,103), 14(21),
15(25,36), 17(49-51,
98,99), 18(47,99), 19(85),
20(55), 23(79,82,100,
115), 24(64), 25(17),
26(87), 29(57), 30(11),
34(26,40), 36(32),36(53),
37(16,17), 40(16),
42(15), 43(85), 44(40),
45(26,27), 50(44),
51(42,43), 53(42), 56(47-
50), 58(9), 64(9), 67(15-
24), 75(12), 77(38),
79(23), 80(22), 83(4-5).
- 12 The Day of Judgement 16(77), 31(28), 54(50)
will be over in a short
time.

III. Objections of Non Believers about the Resurrection

- 13 They say that this life is the only life. 6(29), 23(37), 44(34-35), 45(24).
- 14 They say that the Resurrection is only the mythology of people from long ago. 13(5), 17(49-98), 23(35-36, 82-83), 27(67-68), 32(10), 36(78), 37(16-17, 53), 75(3,4,5,6), 79(10-11), 82(9).
- 15 They say that life after death is simply a belief of Sorcerer. 11(7).
- 16 They doubt the meeting with God. 22(5), 41(54).
- 17 They say that the Resurrection is an illogical thing. 50(3).
- 18 They bet that life after death is not possible. 16(38, 39).

IV. Great Events During the Earth's Doomsday

- 19 The Soor, a trumpet-like sound, which will make people unconscious, and later raise them again. 18(49), 20(102), 23(101), 27(87), 30(25), 36(51-53), 38(15), 39(68), 50(20), 50(42), 69(13), 74, (8), 79(13-14).
- 20 An animal will emerge from the ground which 27(82)

- will speak with people.
- 21 The Earth will burst. 36(51-53), 50(44), 54(7),
70(43), 79(13-14), 82(4),
99(6), 100(9).
- 22 The mountains will fly
like carded wool. 18(47), 20(105-107),
27(88), 52(10), 56(5-6),
69(14-15), 70(9), 72(10),
73(14), 77(10), 78(20),
81(3) 101(5).
- 23 Continuous
Earthquakes. 22(1), 56(4), 73(14),
79(6-7), 99(1).
- 24 Sunlight will be folded
up. 81(1)
- 25 The Earth will be
pounded and over and
over again. 56(4), 69(14), 89(21).
- 26 The Earth's crust will
burst apart. 84(4,5), 99(2,3).
- 27 The Earth will divulge
its secrets. 99(4,5), 86(9), 100(10).
- 28 The Earth will be
leveled flat. 18(4), 84(3).
- 29 The Wall of
Zulqarnain will fall. 18(98).
- 30 Jooj-wa-Majooj will
spread over the Earth. 18(99), 21(96).
- 31 The oceans will boil
over. 81(6), 82(3).
- 32 Beasts and pregnant
camels will wander 81(4), 81(5).

- around maser-less.
- 33 The Earth will be 18(8)
made barren.
- 34 The Sound of the Soor 20(108), 36(53), 50(41),
will be heard 54(6).
- 35 The Moon will be 75(8).
eclipsed. (for ever)
- 36 The Moon will join the 75(9).
Sun.
- 37 There will be light that 75(7)
will dazzle the eyes.
- 38 Pregnant mothers will 22(2)
miscarriage.
- 39 People will be 2(22).
rendered unconscious.
- 40 People will scatter like 54(7), 101(4).
moths.
- 41 Man cannot imagine 69(1-3), 77(14), 82(17-
the full destructive 18).
nature of the
Doomsday.

V. The Events in the Heaven's Doomsday

- 42 Doomsdays of Worlds 55(31).
other than the Earth.
- 43 The heavens will be 25(25), 55(37), 69(16),
split as under. 73(18), 77(9), 78(19),
82(1), 84(1-2).

- 44 The Stars will lose their light and disintegrate. 77(8), 81(2), 82(2).
- 45 The atmosphere will be destroyed. 81(11).
- 46 The heavens will look like molten copper. 70(8), 55(37).
- 47 The heavens will tremble. 52(9).
- 48 The heavens will be filled with smoke. 44(10), 39(68).
- 49 The sound of the Soor will make everyone in the heavens and the Earth unconscious, except what Allah wills. 22(2), 27(87), 39(68), 52(45).

VI. The New Universe

- 50 The heavens and Earth will be rolled back together like scroll of paper. 21(104), 39(67).
- 51 In the reconstruction, the present heavens and Earth will be changed into some other form. 14(48).

- 52 Ultimately, before the Resurrection everything will be destroyed. 55(26).

VII. The Resurrection and Universal Justice

- 53 Everyone will be brought back to life again, even if fossilized to stone, iron or something harder. 17(51).
- 54 The Resurrection is the responsibility of Allah. 53(47).
- 55 At the Resurrection, people will rise from their graves. 2(28), 2(73,203, 259, 260), 6(36), 6(60), 7(14), 7(24), 7(36), 16(21-38), 22(5-7,66), 23(16), 26(81-87), 27(65), 30(19, 25,40,50,56), 31(28), 36(52-79), 37(144), 38(79), 42(9), 5 8(6-18), 64(7), 67(15), 71(18), 72(7), 83(4-6), 89(25), 101(9).
- 56 The Resurrection is easy for Allah. It is like the first creation. In the Resurrection people will assemble in groups and nations. 4(7), 18(48), 21(104), 30(14), 78(18), 99(6), 45(28), 81(7).

- 57 The (New), Earth will shine with the Light of its Lord. 39(69).
- 58 Each one will have a driver and a witness with him or her. 4(41), 28(75), 50(21).
- 59 People will perceive the total life of World as the duration of an evening or morning. 110(45), 23(112-114), 30(55), 46(35), 79(46).
- 60 Those who know will say it has been a long period. 30(56), 20(104).
- 61 There will be two main groups, the righteous and the accused ones. 11(105), 30(43).
- 62 People will recognize each other. 10(45).
- 63 Each one will be concerned only about his or her own fate and will run away from relatives. 16(11), 80(37), 80(34-36)
- 64 It will be a very difficult day for the rejecters. 25(26), 54(8), 73(17), 74(9-10), 76(10).
- 65 The rejecters will be recognized by their foreheads and skins. 55(40-41).

- 66 The believers will have no fear. 21(103), 27(89), 43(68-69).
- 67 No one will bear the burden of another. 6(164), 17(15), 35(18), 39(7), 53(38), 82(19).
- 68 No excuse will be accepted. 34(31-33), 38(61), 40(47-50), 50(27-28)
- 69 All deeds and thoughts will be presented and accounted for with complete justice. 21(47), 2(81), 2(110), 7(8-9), 23(102-103), 101(6-11), 3(25,16,185), 7(147), 52(16), 53(41), 76(22).
- 70 No one will be wronged. 2(272,281), 3(25,161), 4(40,49), 6(160) 10(54), 11(109,112), 16(111), 17(71), 18(49), 19(60), 20(112), 21(47), 23(62), 36(54), 39(69), 40(17), 45(22), 46(19), 52(21).

REFERENCES

1. Fred Hoyle, "Nature of the Universe" Book Pub. Penguin Press, 1964.
2. John Gribbin, "Precise Measurements of Nothing Pin Down the Universe" New Scientist, 15 December, 1981.
3. James Gleik, "Galaxies Reported Moving at High Speeds", New York Times, December 2, 1981.
4. Verses 20(6),45(37),55(29),13(35),78(36-38), Holy Quran.
5. Baker and Fredrick, "An Introduction to Astronomy", Book Pub. Vannostrand Co. Holland.
6. Michael D.Lenonick,, "A Wonder in the Southern Sky", Time March 9, 1987.
7. Time, "Din Comets Kill the Dinosaurs", (Page 45), May 6, 1985.
8. Abu-Ala Maududi, "Tafhim-ul-Quran", Vol 5, Pub. Tarjman-ul-Quran, Lahore.
9. Thornton Page and Lou Page, "The Origin of the Solar System", The Macmillan Co. New York. 1966.
10. Paul Davies, "God and the New Physics", Book Published by Simson Schuster, Inc. New York, 1983.
11. Robert Hutchison, "The Search for our Beginning", Book, pages 150-156, pub. British

- Museum of Natural History, Oxford University Press, 1983.
12. Imam Ghazali, "Ihya-al-Ulum-ud-Din".
 13. I.D.Novikov, "Evolution of the Universe", Cambridge University Press, 1983.
 14. Muhammad Asad, "Sahih-Al-Bukhari, translated and explained", page241, pub. Dar-Al Andalus Gibraltar, 1981.
 15. Muhammad Asad, "The Message of the Quran" Translation and Commentary of the Holy Quran, Pub. Dar-Al-Andalus, Gibraltar, 1980.
 16. Vincent Gronim, "The view from Planet Earth" Book published by Collins St. James Place, London, 1980.
 17. I.D. Novikov, "Evolution of the Universe" Book English edition pub. Cambridge University Press, London.
 18. Fred Hoyle, "The Nature of the Universe", Book, Pub. Penguin Press, page 64.
 19. Madoodi, "Tafhim-ul-Quran", Commentary on the Holy Quran, Urdu.
 20. Verses 13(38-39), 10(3), 30(30), 50(24), 7(83), 68(45), 4(6), Holy Quran.
 21. W.L. Stokes, "Essentials of Earth History", Book. Pub. Prentice Hall USA.
 22. Appendix –I given herewith.
 23. Thornton Page, Lou W.Page, "The origin of the Solar System", Book Page 308-310.

24. Salim Mahmood, "Modern Developments in Science and Technology", Vol.II Pub. SUPARCO, Karachi. 1985.
25. Raymond Moody, "Life after Death", Book Published, USA.
26. Ahmad Raza Khan, "The World of Souls (Urdu Book)" 1910, Reprinted by Farid Book Dept. Lahore, 1984.
27. Bill Liller and Ben Mayer, "The Cambridge Astronomy Guide", 1985.
28. Bashir-ud-Din Mahmood, "A new look into the creation and evolution of the Universe, as seen through the Holy Quran", Book under print.
29. Michael Zelik, "Astronomy and the evolving Universe", Fourth Edition, Published by Harper & Row, New York, 1985.
30. Sir Muhammad Iqbal, "The Reconstruction of Religious Thought in Islam", reprinted by Javed Iqbal in 1962, Pub. Sheikh Ashraf Ali, Lahore.
31. James Gleik, "Galaxies reported moving at High speed", Science Times, New York Times Dec. 2, 1986.
32. Maurice Bucaille, "The Bible, The Quran and Science", English Edition Pub. 1979 by Aisha Bawani Trust, Karachi.
33. W.B.S.Rabbani, "Islamic Sufism" Book Published by Sufi Foundation Lahore, 1984.

34. Sten Odenwald, "To the Big Bang and Beyond", Astronomy, Vol.15, No.5, May, 1987, USA.
35. Bashir-ud-Din Mahmood, "Symetry of the Universe and the Quranic Principle of Pairs", Paper presented at the Second International Conference on Quran and Science, Held on 17th June 1987 at Karachi.
36. Ali Akbar, "Israel and the Prophecies of the Holy Quran" Book Published eighth edition 1977, by Seraj Publication, Leckwith, Cardiff, U.K.
37. Gamow, 'The Birth and Death of the Sun", Book, Published by the New American Library, New York.
38. Bashir-ud-Din Mahmood, "Recreation and Evolution of the Earth as seen through the Holy Quran", Book under preparation.
39. Muhammad Marmaduke Pickthal, "The Glorious Quran", English Translation of the Holy Quran, First published in 1932.
40. Bashir-ud-Din Mahmood, "Fundamentals of Science in the Holy Quran", Book, Holy Quran Research Foundation, Islamabad.
41. Ali Al Tantawi, English Translation, Bahur Ali Zia, "Fundamentals of Faith in Islam", Pub. Idare-e-Ilmul Quran, Lahore, Pakistan, 1983.
42. Abdullah Yousaf Ali, "The Holy Quran" English translation, Pub. By Sh. Muhammad Ashraf, Lahore.

43. Mir Mohammad Hussain, "Mazamin-e-Quran", i.e. Index of the Holy Quran (Urdu) Book published by Islamic Publications, Lahore.
44. Al-Bukhari, Muslim, Chapter Al-fitnah.
45. Dr. Muhammad Mohsin Khan, "ARabbic-English Translation of Sahih Al-Bukhari" Vol.IX, Chapter Fitnah-Hadith 234, pub. Qazi Publications, Lahore.
46. Prof. Abdus Salam, "The symmetry concepts in modern physics", Pub. Atomic Energy Centre, Lahore, 1966.
47. Aisha "Abdur-Rahman at-Tarjumana", Subatomic World in the Quran. Book Published by Diwan Press, Norwich, England, 1980.
48. James Trefil, "The Dark Side of The Universe", Pub. 1988, Carles Scribner sons, New York.
49. Mark Washburn, "Distant Encounters" Book Pub. 1983, by Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, New York.
50. Stephen W. Hawking, "A Brief History of Time" Book Pub. 1990, Cox Wyman Ltd. Readings, Berks, U.K.
51. Kenneth Ring, "Life at Death", Pub., Coward, Mecann and Geoghegan, New York, 10016

INTRODUCTION TO THE HOLY QURAN RESEARCH FOUNDATION

“And indeed We have displayed for mankind, In this Quran all kind of similitude’s, But most of them refuse aught save disbelief”. 17(89)

The Holy Quran Research Foundation, established in September 1986, is a non sectarian, religious voluntary body set up with the aim of carrying out in-depth study of the Holy Quran; and, with reference to it, of conducting research into scientific and social subjects which are of importance to our age and society to understand Islam and propagate it as far as possible.

It is based upon the conviction that the Holy Quran is the Word of Allah, available to us in its purest form, exactly as it was revealed to the last of His Prophets, Muhammad, may the Peace and blessings of Allah Be Upon Him. As such it needs no proof for its veracity and if any branch of the existing body of human knowledge, science and philosophy does not correspond with it, or falls short of it, then it is the latter which needs to be reviewed and corrected. The Foundation is thus dedicated to the dissemination of the Message of Allah and to the promotion of human knowledge, in the light of the Holy Quran and the Sunnah of the Prophet of Allah (PBUH) for the benefit of mankind.

Mode of Operation

The Foundation hopes to achieve its objectives by identifying a broad range of topics and extending an open invitation to students of the Holy Quran from all walks of life to carry out research into them. Invitation to carry out research is not limited to religious scholars alone, but is extended to all persons who may otherwise be engaged in any material profession but who are keen to disseminate the message of the Holy Quran.

The Foundation and its associated bodies then select a suitable number of scholars to carry out research on assigned topics; provide an institutional framework for the scholars; assist and co-ordinate their research work; hold periodic discussion groups, brain storming sessions, seminars and review meetings; and on approval by a panel of experts, they undertake the publication and distribution of these research works on a world-wide basis.

Accounts

All accounts of the Foundation, which are audited annually, are maintained in the name of “Holy Quran Research Foundation, National Bank of Pakistan, F-6/2 Branch, Islamabad”. The sources of funds are voluntary contributions, proceeds from the sale of its books and membership fees.

Governing Body

All affairs of the Foundation are decided mutually by a Governing Body, consisting of ten executive members, including the Chairman, Treasurer, Secretary and Joint Secretary as per the approved Rules and Bye-Laws of the Foundation.

Membership

Membership of the Foundation is open to all Muslims of the world who share the objectives of the Foundation and who wish to work for the pleasure of Allah and His Messenger (صلى الله عليه وآله وسلم), for the dissemination of knowledge of the Holy Quran and the Sunnah of the Prophet of Allah on a world-wide basis; and who firmly believe that the process of Divine revelation was completed on the Holy Prophet and that the Holy Quran is the last of the revealed books, which confirms and completes the Truth of all the earlier Prophets, may Peace Be Upon Them. As such there remains neither the need nor even the possibility of any other Prophet after him, and if any one claims or has claimed to be Prophet, then he must be a liar.

Member's Privileges

All members are kept posted of the activities of the Foundation and are provided with library facilities, research papers and scholarly works about the Holy

Quran on a regular basis. They are also provided with an institutional framework to enable deeper study of the Holy Quran and the Sunnah of the Prophet of Allah; and are encouraged to write their findings and publish them on a worldwide basis after review and approval by the Foundation.

Membership Fees

Membership fees are on an annual basis, by cheque, in the name of the Holy Quran Research Foundation, Islamabad, according to the following rates:-

For Pakistan:	Rs.2000/-per annum.
For other countries:	U.S.\$ 100 or equivalent currency per annum.

**Sultan Bashir Mahmood
(Founder) Chairman,
Holy Quran Research Foundation,
60-B, Naizm-ud-Din Road,
F-8/4, Islamabad. Pakistan.
Tel: 051-2260001, 2282058, 2255107**

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

The author, who retired from the post of the Director General, Pakistan Atomic Energy Commission, is basically a Nuclear Engineer, with specialization in Nuclear fuel and Reactor technology. Born in 1941, after a brilliant academic career, he joined the Pakistan Atomic Energy Commission in 1962. Since then he has served in various capacities at both national and the international levels in the field of Nuclear Science & Technology. In 1969 the U.K. Atomic Energy Authority applied for three patent applications in his name on Nuclear Reactors. During 1972-74, while working in the Karachi Nuclear Power Plant, he actively participated in the teething troubles of the Plant and invented some highly sensitive and original techniques for remote detecting and controlling of heavy water leaks from the reactor faces. On three occasions he has been appointed Chief Investigator for research projects, by the International Atomic Energy Authority, Vienna. He is an active member of various national and international bodies engaged in the development of science and technology, with particular interest in achieving self-reliance in the field of high technologies.

He was the Founder Director of Pakistan's Centrifuge project for uranium enrichment; and latter he earned the unique honour of being the Chief Designer and Project Director of the Pakistan's first plutonium

producers nuclear reactor. His expertise has been project management, design and construction of high tech nuclear equipment indigenously. He construction to civil application of unclear technology in Pakistan are also very significant importance.

He is the author of four voluminous books about the scientific and engineering potential of Pakistan and has written innumerable papers on subjects related to nuclear power, quality assurance, and Transfer of Technology in the developing countries. He has been visiting professor and examiner in the subjects of advanced electronics and control systems for some of the leading engineering universities in the country.

He is the Founder Chairman of the Holy Quran Research Foundation, a non sectarian, scholarly, religious, voluntary organization; dedicated to the advancement to the knowledge of the Divine Revelation on a world-wide basis. He is author of several papers and books on the Quran with reference to the problems related to modern civilization.

Back Title

This Book is an attempt to answer some of the most fundamental questions concerning Man and the Universe he lives in, with reference to the Holy Quran and the modern science. It is a clear and concise dissertation about the sensitive subjects of the human soul, life; and matters related to life-after-death, which currently may fall outside the scope of physics but are definitely of great importance to the people interested in meta-physics. As such it is one of the first of its kind systematic study of the complex realities of human, life-after-death and various types of doomsdays which keep falling in the Universe off and on unnoticed by us on earth. Finally all of it will terminate into the Universal Doomsday, to be followed by a grand Resurrection. Thus the book points out new horizons of thought for the believers and non-believers alike to develop a better understanding of the future ahead of mankind, including many unknowns, waiting to be explored by more and more research workers.